

Chapter 1201 - Destruction

Chapter 1201:

Destruction

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Countless shura ships were exploding like northern lights. The blooms of destruction spread like wildfire as star-class ship after star-class ship exploded.

The weaker ships, such as the planet-class and satellite-class ships, were immediately disintegrated into nothing more than an eye-searing haze. The entire armada was crippled and destroyed, blown up like a glittery fireworks display.

Like a supernova, the brightness saturated the sight of everything outside the windows. If the glass hadn't been designed to filter ultra-bright lights, they'd have all been blinded for sure.

And while the glass might have filtered the light, it could not filter the shockwaves that soon followed. They rattled the ship, rocking it backwards and forwards, terrifying them all.

Fortunately, they were at a distance where the shockwaves did not deal any lasting damage.

One person fell over and hurt himself, but that was the extent of it. When the rocking had calmed down, and they all looked back outside, the armada was gone. Only wreckage and a vast amount of space debris were left behind. It was a graveyard now, and nothing more.

“What happened?” The captain’s head was bleeding as he struggled to stand up, looking out the window.

No answer came, as everyone was too fixated on the sight of that destruction. Their minds had been numbed.

“Are we saved? Did the Alliance send in the cavalry?” a woman asked.

“We are safe now, yes. But there is no cavalry,” Old Xu said.

Their radar had been broken, and they couldn’t see any other ships, so they wondered what had occurred. All they could see out the window was a distant planet.

If it was the Alliance that had destroyed the ships, there should have been a large-scale fight.

“Oh my days! What happened?!”

“God himself gave us a hand, didn’t he!”

“God punished his red-headed stepchildren, mwahaha! That’ll teach them to misbehave and threaten us, the favored creation.”

The passengers were overjoyed. They might not have understood what had happened, but the mere fact they were safe again, gave them much relief and happiness.

Even the captain couldn’t stop smiling. Still, his eyes couldn’t keep away from the window, as if they were searching for something.

Sadly, though, all he could see was trash.

Turning around to get the ship back in order and command the people on board, he then saw Han Sen standing in the corner with the box.

...

Han Sen, box in hand, went to the command deck. All the soldiers saluted him. Han Sen did the same in return. He wasn't a soldier anymore, so it was a sign of massive respect for them to salute him in unison.

Inside the command deck, the captain and Old Xu approached Han Sen. The rest of the personnel stood up in respect, too.

The captain gave Han Sen a salute, prompting the rest to do so, as well.

Even the young couple looked serious. Han Sen did not say a word. He merely returned the salute again.

"You saved us all," the captain excitedly said.

"I was just saving myself," Han Sen replied.

"Let us discuss this further in my office." The captain brought Han Sen to his office, while Old Xu followed from behind.

"Did you destroy the shura fleet?" The captain didn't want to beat around the bush, and he asked Han Sen directly.

He could not see another reason why all the shura ships were destroyed, so the logical conclusion was for it to have been Han Sen's doing.

Of course, Han Sen was one person and he was alone. Even if he was to believe it was his doing, it'd be a mighty struggle. But with no other alternative explanations, who else's doing could it have been?

Han Sen answered, “You think too highly of me. Even if I was a demi-god, I could not destroy a whole shura fleet by myself.”

The captain thought he was right. Han Sen was just a human surpasser, after all. But still, it was too strange of an occurrence for him to write it off completely.

Han Sen was annoyed, though. He drove the black beetle to the enemy and spent five purple crystals in nuking the fleet. The power was enough to wipe the entire army out of existence, and then some.

Although Han Sen had many purple crystals, he couldn’t get more whenever he wished. He had to be careful in their use.

“Brother Han, can you give that back to me?” Old Xu asked as he pointed at the box.

Han Sen placed the alloy box down on the table, but he wasn’t giving it back. He said, “You can have it back, but I almost died to save it. If you tell me what’s inside, I’ll give it back to you.”

The captain said, “Old Xu, maybe it would be best if you told him.”

Old Xu said, “Okay, since you saved my life.”

Old Xu accepted the alloy box and opened it. He then examined the bottle of some tincture. Han Sen only wanted to know what it might have been. He didn’t actually want or need it.

Old Xu said, “Have you heard of Angel Gene fluid? I am in charge of it. And my team and I created it... Well... Not quite. I suppose it is more accurate to say I copied it.”

Chapter 1202 - Unlucky Shura King

Chapter 1202: Unlucky Shura King

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen heard what Old Xu said, he was shocked.

The Angel Gene fluid the Zhao family had created was not their original creation, after all. It had been based on that vial of liquid.

Angel Gene could never find out what the exact components of the solution were, so it was a bit of an enigma. Roughly, Angel Gene only understood ten percent of the fluid in its entirety.

Humans could not use the liquid itself. That much was certain. Consumption of the liquid would result in the consumer exploding, even if they were a strong surpasser.

When Han Sen asked where the liquid came from, Old Xu told him it came from the grave of a shura king.

“Shura kings can never catch a break from graverobbers, it seems. First, it was the Falsified-Sky Sutra, and now this,” Han Sen mused over the elucidations he was receiving.

Han Sen was happy he never used the liquid. Had he done so, he would have most assuredly died.

“There is no way Zero used it. She would have died if she had, wouldn’t she? Then again, she seems able to switch between human and shura. And this has been a trait of hers for a long time now,” Han Sen thought.

Shortly after the shura had been destroyed, others ships of the Alliance were sent out for relief efforts and investigation. When they reached the Universe, they saw it sitting beside a vast debris field.

After boarding, they were more than surprised to see the countless shura bodies cluttering the hallways of the ship. Furthermore, the personnel and passengers of the Universe were only mildly injured. The death toll was firmly situated on the count of zero.

Han Sen was brought in for questions, and he admitted the hand he had in slaying the leader and all the soldiers. But he feigned cluelessness as to why the entire armada had been destroyed.

When the officers and soldiers heard the description of the events that transpired, though, their admiration for Han Sen was just like old times.

The higher-tier officers looked at Han Sen like he was some kind of monster, but it was a fear driven by respect, and they knew he had done something magnificent.

If it wasn’t for Han Sen, everyone on the ship would have assuredly been killed or worse.

To prevent from panicking the populace with the shura threat, everyone on the Universe had to be sworn to secrecy over the events that had transpired. They were even forced to sign an NDA.

Four days later, Han Sen resumed his journey to Lie Men Planet via a different ship. The Alliance provided Han Sen with a Medal of Honor, whereas Angel Gene gifted him a lot of money.

The rumors that Han Sen had been healed also spread. Stories were whispered amongst the populace, telling how he might have single-handedly wiped out a shura general and the army it commanded.

“How? Didn’t Luo Haitang say he could not be healed?” Zhao Seven, leader of Angel Gene, heard the news firsthand, due to him having a direct connection to the events that unfolded.

“I knew his story wasn’t over! Men like him go out with a bang, not a bed-ridden whimper.” Tang Zhenliu leaped for joy when he heard the news.

People had many different reactions upon hearing the story. If Han Sen was able to kill a third-rank shura general with ease, the recent quietness of the Alliance and the lack of wild tales from the Third God’s Sanctuary would be over. He was back in business.

Various officials of the Alliance spent time investigating why the fleet of shura ships had been wiped out. Their suspicions of Han Sen’s involvement did not linger, as it seemed incredibly unlikely one human was capable of doing all that.

Han Sen received countless messages but only replied to those from the people he knew. He did this while continuing his journey to Lie Men Planet.

Ji Ruozhen already knew Han Sen had been healed, but it never really concerned him much, as Han Sen wasn’t one to involve himself in politics or dealings of the army.

When Luo Haitang heard Han Sen had been healed, it didn’t prompt too much concern and it didn’t change anything, either. After all, he had now already selected Han Yan.

A few days later, Han Sen arrived at Lie Men Planet. Professor Long had already started his lectures, so Han Sen found himself joining in two days late.

Han Sen already had a basic knowledge regarding the time and space elements, so it wasn’t a struggle for him to catch up with what he had missed. And if there was something he didn’t understand, he just asked the others for a recap.

After Professor Long finished his lectures for the day, he gave Han Sen a personal call.

“You are quite something, do you know that? Bai Yishan and Li Xinghua, those two weekend-rivals, often talk to me about you. They just told me to give you a proper recap of what you missed, as a matter of fact. If you’re interested in learning even more, perhaps you can come visit my lab, too. You may go there whenever you please,” Professor Long said.

Han Sen felt touched. He didn’t expect Bai Yishan nor Li Xinghua to have known about his hold-up and to also ask Professor Long to help him with what he had missed. It was incredibly kind of them.

After this, Han Sen spent his days in the lectures and his evenings in the lab.

Professor Long was not a fighter. He was a genuine scientist; one well-versed in the workings of the universe, space, and time. His research was very different from Bai Yishan’s and Li Xinghua’s, and it was quite refreshing. Han Sen ended up learning a lot from him.

Han Sen was not a researcher, so he couldn’t help as much as he wanted to in the lab, but he still showed interest and tried to do what he could. Everything there was new for Han Sen, and he pictured himself as some sort of sponge, absorbing knowledge.

Chapter 1203 - Double Talent

Chapter 1203: Double Talent

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Two months passed, and all the while, Han Sen spent his days learning about time and space in the creation of a new hyper geno art. Han Sen was able to simulate Moment Queen's energy flow, but so far, he could only speed up time and not slow it.

Han Sen only had one hundred time king spirit geno points, unlike Moment Queen, who was born with a direct attunement to the element.

Han Sen could only simulate a bit of Sky King's space energy flow, but it was enough to allow Han Sen to condense space without his opponent realizing what he was doing. It was not too dissimilar to the method used to travel across hyperspace; punching a hole through the fabric of the dimension and creating a shortcut.

Of course, these two abilities only applied to Han Sen. They had no effect on others when used.

Han Sen wanted a high-damage hyper geno art, and he still would once this creation process was over. This was because his current creation did not inflict damage on an opponent.

Han Sen kept on practicing these two abilities, trying to find a way in which he might be able to combine them.

Speeding up time allowed Han Sen to move faster. Condensing the space in his proximity also made him quicker, in a certain sense. In the eyes of others, he'd be moving at a blistering speed that no one else could properly register. Han Sen was able to use these techniques to speed up and reduce the range he had to traverse to attack.

Han Sen dwelled on the final results this hyper geno art would yield, and how the finished product might look and feel like. The concept was promising, at the very least.

After a day of work, the researchers all left. Han Sen remained, though, making use of the zero-g room to practice various time and space techniques.

The more he practiced, the better he would get. That was true for everyone with everything. It was simple, but infinitely effective. Practicing was the only way to get a true grasp and understanding of something, and that was a universal truth.

Han Sen practiced hard, working up a sweat. He didn't notice that Professor Long was outside the room, watching him.

Professor Long was supposed to have already left for the day, but he had forgotten something in the lab. He saw some light in the zero-g chamber, so he thought to check it out.

Professor Long nodded when he saw Han Sen. Professor Long had learned quite a bit about Han Sen, but he didn't understand why Bai Yishan and Li Xinghua liked him so much, up until now.

It was because through Han Sen, they could see themselves when they were much younger. He was quiet, but he worked hard. He didn't get distracted easily, and he was all-around very different than most young people.

If Han Sen focused on research, there was no doubt he'd become an acclaimed researcher and garner great fame. He'd accomplish much, Professor Long believed.

Professor Long was similar to Han Sen, so he admired him a lot, too. When Han Sen first arrived late, he saw how diligent he was in trying to catch up on what he had missed. For

that reason, Professor Long was happy to extend an invitation for him to visit the lab and help.

He was very satisfied with Han Sen's performance, and although Han Sen had a long while to go and much, much more to learn, Professor Long could see that a bright future awaited him. He'd walk away from the lab with much knowledge.

Professor Long was going to leave Han Sen alone, but when he saw the way Han Sen moved, he was fascinated. As a professor who researched space and time, he noticed Han Sen was practicing space.

Han Sen seemed able to take one step and travel one hundred meters. It was like Han Sen had a warp drive installed in his body.

"He has talent with the element of space?" Professor Long was surprised.

Space talent was rare. Professor Long had two researchers with the space talent, but they were awful and ridiculously expensive to hire. To Professor Long, Han Sen's importance had greatly increased.

Humans were not machines. Machines could use energy to travel and crack space. But this was a human, and Han Sen had just demonstrated the ability to travel in the manner of hyperspace. It was an action he performed with no technological aid. It was practically unheard of.

Professor Long thought he was very good with the element of space. But that was a topic that Professor Long wasn't as well-versed on, due to his inability to practice it.

"I cannot believe Han Sen has this much talent." Professor Long looked at Han Sen and licked his lips, as if he was a treasure he could never risk losing.

Han Sen had no idea Professor Long was checking him out in such a manner. He wasn't in the sanctuary right now, so he did not have to pay attention to his immediate surroundings

at all times like he normally would. He could relax and be a little more carefree when he was in the Alliance.

Over the course of those two months, Han Sen continued practicing his teleportation and time-adjustment techniques vigorously. Unfortunately, they remained separate, and he was unable to figure out a way to combine them.

But on this evening, when he was done practicing with the space element, he turned his focus to time.

When Professor Long saw this, his jaw dropped. His mind raced as he yelled to himself, “He has talent with both time and space?!”

Professor Long felt as if he had just won the lottery. He smiled madly as he stared at Han Sen.

“This is most wonderful.” Professor Long watched Han Sen as if he were watching a naked woman.

As Han Sen continued to practice, a sudden shiver ran down his spine.

“Why am I covered in goosebumps? Did the temperature drop?” Han Sen then checked the thermostat, wanting to raise the temperature.

Professor Long had never before seen a human with proficiency in both talents. And now, his mind was racing with all sorts of ideas of what he could do with Han Sen. He was very excited.

Chapter 1204 - Same People

Chapter 1204: Same People

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Professor Long was very excited, but he made sure not to alert Han Sen. He remained there watching, and only left when he saw the sweat-drenched Han Sen finish practicing.

The next day, after Han Sen entered the lab, Professor Long called for him to come to his office.

“Han Sen, my boy! Research this for me, would you please? And then, hand me your reports when done,” Professor Long said, handing Han Sen a task.

“No problem. Is there anything else?” Han Sen asked.

“No, but these are unfinished projects. Don’t allow anyone else to see them. Go to room 507 to do the work, too.” Professor Long then handed Han Sen a key card, before saying, “There you go.”

Seeing Han Sen walk away, Professor Long smiled. He knew people like Han Sen would be very attracted by such information and would invest time in learning it.

But the classes were soon to come to an end, which worried Professor Long. There was only about a month left, so for now, he provided Han Sen the most important parts to see.

“A month is not enough time. If he can give me ten years... fifty years...” Professor Long said to himself, losing himself in deep thought.

Han Sen went to room 507 as instructed. A lot of text and video had been included in the information he had been provided. Although Han Sen did not know too much about it, he still tried his best to understand. For a full grasp, he knew it'd take a long time, too.

Han Sen had never learned something like this before, so he had to start slowly. He liked it, though. And despite the struggle, he never once felt bored or tired with the task.

Han Sen was still being annoyed by his predicament with the hyper geno art creation, as he still couldn't find a way to combine time and space. After reading this, though, he was very inspired.

Han Sen thought Professor Long was something of a genius, in fact. He was a very creative man.

Professor Long was focusing much of his thoughts on Han Sen now, and he greatly admired him. After he read the first round of notes he was given, Professor Long told Han Sen to skip the lessons so he could focus on the research instead.

The lessons during the daytime dealt with time and space, and how it was associated with humans, so there was no real need for Han Sen to sit there and listen, anyway.

Han Sen was delighted, and with the information he was provided, he knew there was a lot more to learn and a lot farther to go. He knew he was still dealing with the research on a very basic level, but it was a start. And that aside, it was much better than what he was doing before.

After Han Sen's brain mutation, his memory and abilities of comprehension had become far better. But even so, there was still too much for even him to wrap his head around in such a short timeframe. When the classes were all finished, Han Sen had only managed to go through twenty percent of the stuff.

“Take it home and spend more time with it,” Professor Long said when Han Sen came to return what he had done so far.

“Can I, really?” Han Sen was like a happy child, hearing this.

A lot of information and research breakthroughs were contained within, but many of them had been withheld from the public.

“It’s my private research. You can take it home, just keep a lid on it. Don’t allow any leaks,” Professor Long explained.

This information was very important, but it was all hogwash to those who did not have a grasp on the elements of space and time. Han Sen never did research for money and fame, he just wanted results. He wanted an advancement of his self, not what surrounded him.

After that, Han Sen accepted the information and returned home. He continued having trouble and restlessness over combining space and time into one hyper geno art, but now the predicament had shifted a little. Before it was all about how he could combine them, now it was about which way he could combine them.

Han Sen decided to read through everything he had been given first. After that, then he would decide how to combine the space and time properties.

Due to there being no super creatures in the immediate vicinity, Han Sen didn’t spend much time hunting. Instead, he took his time reading the information and learning.

Before he finished, Moment Queen had at last managed to find Holy-Sword Shelter.

Bringing the humans to Holy-Sword Shelter, Han Sen wondered what they’d all think, once they saw Xie Qing King.

Xie Qing King had not changed in Han Sen’s absence, and he was still soaking in an unhealthy vat of human culture. He wore flip-flops, boxers, and a loose t-shirt. To go along with his aviator sunglasses, Xie Qing King now had a straw hat. He was having another

cookout it seemed, and as he charcoaled once-fine slabs of meat, he wiggled his body, holding a beer in one hand.

If Xie Qing King did not have a good body shape, Han Sen would have believed him to be a psychotic butcherer.

Strangely, Han Sen did not see any comics around him. So, he thought to himself, “Has he grown tired of comics and now just indulges himself in the art of barbecuing?”

“Han Sen, ‘sup! You’re back!” Xie Qing King saw Han Sen and placed his arm around Han Sen’s neck and shoulders. Swaying from side to side, he brought him over to sit. He then said, “Let me tell you something, you ain’t going to believe fo’ sho’. I’m a freestyling mofo, in the way I made my own style! Can you believe it, bruv?”

“This is a new style?” Han Sen thought he might have created a new skill or something, something tangible and beneficial.

“Come take a look! This is my new product, so whatchu’ fink?” Xie Qing King presented Han Sen with a book.

“A book? A comic book? Did you draw this?” Han Sen’s eyes were wide-open in a mixture of confusion and about ten other emotions.

“I’m telling you, son. This gon’ light the streets on fire. It’s gonna’ sell like hotcakes!” Xie Qing King said, with much excitement.

Han Sen was in a bit of a daze, and when he looked at the comic’s name, it was called, “Overbearing President Love Luv Looove!”

Chapter 1205 - Disappearing Super Creatures

Chapter 1205: Disappearing Super Creatures

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen looked at Xie Qing King as if he was looking at some hideous monster. No wild super creature had ever rattled him as much as the spirit before him was now doing.

He partially believed himself to be dreaming, thinking it to be utterly ridiculous for a king spirit to take up the hobby of drawing crude comics.

Han Sen opened the comic, dubiously titled “Overbearing President Love Luv Looove,” and began reading it. The art, to Xie Qing King’s credit, was wonderful.

The protagonist of the comic was actually a fellow named Xie Qing King, perhaps unsurprisingly. The spirit had obviously gone to great lengths in this self-admiring portrayal of himself. He was dressed up in similar attire to what he was now wearing, and wholeheartedly believed to be cool, and the opening panels had him surrounded by a number of voluptuously shaped women.

Strangely, these women did not look human, though.

“Are these lady spirits?” Han Sen asked, while pointing at them.

“They sure be king spirits, yo,” Xie Qing King said.

Han Sen was actually rather surprised. He hadn't suspected a king spirit could look upon other king spirits in a horny way.

"My dope is targeted at the younger generation. But tell me, bruh, could ya' help out a crib spirit of yours and help me release it on that thing you call Skynet?" Xie Qing King said.

Han Sen helped him with the release, but did not want to associate himself with the comic. So, he made an account on Xie Qing King's behalf. He was worried at what others might think of him if folks genuinely believed Han Sen was the one who drew it all.

After that, Han Sen took Bao'er back to Ghost Mountain. He believed remaining with Xie Qing King any longer would drive him insane. Silver fox had been gone ever since he received the fox Life Geno Essence, so Han Sen also fancied trying to find him on Ghost Mountain.

In the meantime, Han Sen let all the other humans out at Holy-Sword Shelter, except for Queen. There were too many people crowding the underground shelter, and Han Sen wanted a bit more space.

To scale Ghost Mountain, Han Sen rode atop Golden Growler and took Bao'er with him. Strangely, the super creatures on Ghost Mountain were nowhere to be found. It seemed as if they had all disappeared.

Han Sen traveled across the entirety of Ghost Mountain and confirmed this. Even the ones he had previously met were no longer around.

"What happened?" Han Sen wondered.

If there had been a great battle, surely there would have been signs. But it was as if they had all been abducted, vanished into thin air without leaving a trace behind.

The blood-wing beasts were still there, but their king was gone.

"What happened?" Han Sen had no idea what had taken place.

Even if the king spirit shelter on the mountain had tried to expand to conquer and rule over its surrounding landscapes, there should have been signs of such a thing happening. But there were no clues to what had actually occurred. The landscape seemed to be the same as it was the first time Han Sen had been there.

Han Sen continued traversing the slopes of the mountain, and just when he started to worry over the wellbeing of the silver fox, he saw a purple light illuminate the night sky.

Han Sen tried to look over to where it originated, but it was too far for him to scan. So, he summoned his wings and decided to fly there.

The purple light was a good distance away, and he had to leave the borders of Ghost Mountain completely to get to it. It was a purple mountain, and when he got to take a closer look, Han Sen was more than just shocked.

Han Sen thought the mountain had simply gotten bigger due to his proximity to it. But when he stopped for a moment, and noticed that it continued to grow, he realized it was doing just that: the mountain was growing bigger.

Han Sen never thought a mountain had the possibility of growing.

It would have made sense if there was an earthquake currently raging, but there was no such thing. The lands all around were quiet, and it was just that one purple mountain rising out of the ground, becoming bigger and bigger.

Han Sen didn't go any closer to it, as he figured himself to be too old to attempt something reckless. He was hovering above a field, so he could see everything well enough and did not have to go any closer to watch what was happening.

Han Sen saw many small creatures emerge, all heading for the purple mountain. Then, he saw bigger creatures going that way. They were headed there with visible excitement.

Han Sen tried to grab a snake he saw, but the snake dodged his grasp and looked angry. That was okay, though. The snake seemed fairly normal and of its own mind. It hadn't been possessed or tainted by some other phantom force or anything.

"If they're not under a spell, perhaps some treasure is enticing them there. Did Little Silver and the other super creatures of Ghost Mountain go that way, too?" Han Sen mulled over the questions while staring at the purple mountain.

Not thinking there to be any immediate danger, Han Sen flew closer. If there was treasure, he wanted it. At the very least, he could lend a hand to the silver fox if he needed it.

With Han Sen's power having reached its current heights, he figured he could deal with any threat that presented itself to him. He had the ability to take on emperor spirits, after all, so he reckoned he'd be fine.

And as long as Han Sen did nothing to provoke the creatures, they'd probably be too focused on what they had come for to pay him any heed. They appeared to be very single-minded in their near-rabid approach to the purple mountain.

Han Sen saw wolves, ants, and birds heading for the area.

Chapter 1206 - The Growing Mountain

Chapter 1206: The Growing Mountain

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The fact that none of the creatures appeared to be possessed was a relief to Han Sen.

The purple mountain was further away than Han Sen initially believed it to be, and he hadn't quite realized how big it had become. And yet, it still wasn't done. It was continuing to grow, with no end to its development in sight.

Han Sen was ten miles away from its foothills, and as eerie as the scene was, its creepiness was aided by the fact it was silent the whole time. It rose from the ground in complete, utter quietness.

He could view the mountain with fair clarity, and he could espy what lay on its slopes. The purple light he had viewed earlier, though, was a projection of the clouds that now swirled around the growing landmass, hanging around it like a thick mist.

The mountain was not in fact purple. It was black and green.

Han Sen decided to follow the creatures on their way there, and that was when he noticed something even stranger.

The creatures that could fly were not going up the mountain. They all stopped two hundred meters away from the slopes, standing there. And it wasn't just them, either. The

ground-based creatures stopped before ascending, too. They all just gathered like the audience to some spectacle that had yet to begin.

As this transpired, the mountain continued to grow. The catalyst for that growth was still a complete mystery to Han Sen, so far.

Han Sen decided to travel to the other side of the mountain and see if there were any other creatures there. He hoped he'd see the silver fox amongst them. On the other side, there was a wide abundance of different creatures. But to his great dismay, Han Sen was unable to spot the silver fox among them.

Neither could Han Sen see any of the other creatures that disappeared from Ghost Mountain. The absence of the white snake was as much a mystery, as well.

But as Han Sen reviewed this disappointment, he couldn't wallow in it for long. All of a sudden, he heard one of the beasts squeal. It was followed by the sound of a fierce strike.

Then, silence drowned the scene once more.

Han Sen heard these sounds emanate from the peak, but it was shrouded in a veil of mist. Thus, Han Sen's vision of whatever had occurred was obscured. And as loud as the sudden outburst was, it was over in an instant. Nothing else accompanied the two sharp sounds that rang out. No rustle, no movement, nothing.

"Is silver fox up there on the mountain, perhaps?" Han Sen wondered.

Han Sen scanned the remainder of the creatures at the bottom of the mountain and made sure there weren't any of the super creatures he was missing there. There wasn't a single one down there.

"Maybe silver fox really is up on top of the mountain!" Han Sen guessed.

After this short while of thought, the silence that re-nestled the land did not last. The thundering roars of explosions began to echo across the region, accompanied by the cries of creatures. The noise came from the peak again.

But it only lasted for a few seconds, just as it had earlier. A sudden grand crescendo, fading into absolute nothingness.

Han Sen had no clue where the silver fox might have been, and while he wondered, Bao'er leaped off of Han Sen down onto the mountain ground. She turned to look at Han Sen and said, "Daddy, come."

Han Sen, witnessing Bao'er's fearless approach, decided to follow. There didn't seem to be any harm in doing so, after all. The purple light-flickering mist that cloaked the top of the mountain was very thick, though. Bao'er was hasty in her ascent, and she went into the mist without waiting for Han Sen. When she was inside, she could not be seen.

Han Sen, seeing her disappear, quickly called out, "Slow down! We should go together."

But Han Sen's face immediately turned ugly when he realized he could not hear what he had just spoken aloud.

Han Sen quickly re-activated his dongxuan aura. Aside from what his naked eyes could see, it was of little help. He couldn't sense Bao'er's presence or anything. So he walked faster to try to reach her. Eventually, Bao'er returned, coming out of the purple mist with a visible look of confusion.

Han Sen picked her up and told her, "You should stick with me."

But again, Han Sen could not hear himself speak those words. It was as if a noise-canceling dome had been established, circling the whole mountain. It was impossible for someone to make a noise, it appeared.

Bao'er could understand what Han Sen wished to speak, though, and then she said, "There is something here, but I cannot find it."

Han Sen was shocked at his ability to understand her, also. It was if he had heard what she said, even though he actually hadn't heard what she said.

"What is it?" Han Sen asked.

"Treasure," Bao'er answered.

"What treasure?" Han Sen's interest spiked, and he knew he had come to the right place. If Bao'er said there was treasure, you could bet your bottom beast soul there would be.

But Bao'er shook her head then, strangely. She signaled she did not know what sort of treasure they'd be after. There was treasure, but its nature was a mystery even to her. Han Sen knew if she had seen the treasure, she wouldn't have come back with such an obvious look of confusion.

Han Sen looked up towards the purple mist, and he noticed it was beginning to descend to swallow the rest of the mountain. From a slow roll, it quickly picked up like the ravenous tumble of an avalanche. It looked as if it wished to swallow the entire world below.

When it passed the halfway point of the mountain, though, it slowed down. And when it reached Han Sen's position, it had resumed the gradual descent he had first witnessed.

Han Sen did not sense anything coming from the mist. He could not detect the presence of any power—benevolent or malevolent—and neither could his ordinary senses pick up anything. No sound had been heard in quite a while, either.

As Han Sen observed this strange phenomenon, the noise started up again. It was a crude sound, one that made him picture the hewing of rocks. Each sound was accompanied by an angry roar. But then, it suddenly stopped again. It was as if an earplug had fallen out and hastily been re-plugged.

Then, something came out of the mist.

If there had been fighting up there, it could have been just a rock. But when Han Sen saw what tumbled out of the mist, he was quite shocked.

Chapter 1207 - White Ball

Chapter 1207: White Ball

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

It was not a rock that had tumbled down from out of the mist, it was a white ball. It looked like lobster meat. It did not look fleshy and scrumptious, though; it looked quite dry.

But as random as its sudden appearance had been, Han Sen did not sense any danger stemming from it. And as he studied it, he re-evaluated his perception and thought it looked more like a circular chunk of mushroom. The whitish color was a little jaded, too.

It was as round as a yoga ball, and when it came tumbling down, it bounced from rock to rock.

Han Sen thought it changed color as it descended, too. But that was incorrect, as he later noticed it was just coated in splotches of blood. Quite disturbing.

When the ball stopped moving, Han Sen fancied approaching it for a closer examination. He particularly wanted to see where the blood had come from. Before Han Sen could touch the blood, though, the ball moved away by its own volition.

Han Sen was shocked by the sudden movement. He looked at the ball which had leaped away from him, but he could not notice anything special about it that might have prompted the sudden jump.

The white ball was like any old, unremarkable object. It didn't appear to be something living, and after it moved away from Han Sen, it returned to a motionless state.

Han Sen walked forward, and when he was at a distance where he was close enough to touch it, the ball rolled away again. Han Sen could not sense a life force stemming from the white ball, but it certainly behaved as if it was a living creature.

The ball did not roll quickly, so Han Sen picked up the pace for his next attempt at touching it. But when Han Sen's speed increased, so too did the speed of the ball's attempt to escape.

Bao'er thought the ball was quite interesting, too. So, she leaped towards it with a crazy speed. When she almost touched the ball, the object was able to match her speed in an evasion.

Bao'er landed on the ground in a bad way, as her hat and sunglasses were dashed across some rocks. The ball then began to jump around Bao'er. It didn't make any noise, but it behaved as if it was mocking her.

Han Sen did not know why he felt that was what the ball was doing.

But Bao'er also seemed to believe that was what it was doing, and she became incredibly angry in response. She was furious.

She jumped up and ran towards it like a pouncing tiger. Her speed was almost teleportation-like, and a match for Han Sen's super king spirit mode.

But strangely, Bao'er was still unable to catch the ball. It effortlessly matched her speed again and dodged her raging grab. The ball was quicker than the casting of a shadow.

Missing this attempt did not hamper her desire to grab the ball, though. She quickly spun around and tried to get ahold of it once more. She jumped from rock to rock in an attempt to touch the ball, very much like an angered tiger that possessed wings.

Han Sen was taken aback by what he was witnessing; Bao'er was using his phoenix techniques. Han Sen had performed it in front of her many times, but he had never seen her train with it. For her to now just do it all of a sudden, it surprised him.

Han Sen watched their play continue for a while. Many times over, Han Sen was able to confirm that Bao'er was indeed using his phoenix techniques and original self-made modifications.

Yet despite all her attempts, the ball was able to dodge her every single time. It was remarkably nimble, that was for certain.

"What is this thing?" Han Sen wondered to himself. With a speed like that, it would have to be a super creature of sorts, assuming it was a creature. But despite repeated attempts at scanning the ball, he was still unable to pick up the trace of a lifeforce.

It had no eyes, nose, or orifices of any kind. Without a mouth, it couldn't have been a super creature.

Bao'er was getting frustrated with her inability to catch the playful ball, so she pulled out her mini gourd and pointed it at the ball. Then, she slapped the gourd.

A scary power of suction swirled out towards the ball.

At first, it helplessly succumbed to the suction and began to roll towards the gourd. But eventually, it seemed to find its grip and begin to effectively resist Bao'er's terribly powerful gourd.

The gourd was a most mighty weapon, and it had never failed before. Its suction conjured a vortex similar to a wheel, endlessly spinning.

The ball, with its grip, was digging into the ground in a bid to resist. Deep skid marks were being left in its wake.

Needless to say, Han Sen was flabbergasted. This was the first time Han Sen had ever witnessed the gourd struggle to nab a target.

The gourd was unable to draw in the ball, but neither could the ball wholly escape. It was like a wheel fighting to get out of the mud or snow.

Han Sen was met with an uneasy feeling in his stomach. If something was so powerful it could resist the gourd, he knew he'd have to be more wary and not behave so playfully with it. So he drew his Phoenix Sword and activated his nine gene locks. The sword was dyed red, and then Han Sen swung it at the ball.

The ball couldn't afford to loosen its grip and avoid the strike, so the sword found its target.

But when the sword met the ball, Han Sen felt something wasn't quite right.

Chapter 1208 - Violent Father and Daughter

Chapter 1208: Violent Father and Daughter

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen felt as if the Phoenix Sword had come down on rubber. It was a deep strike, but the sword eventually gave in to the cushion and bounced backwards. And with the force Han Sen had put into that strike, it made him fall back more than a few steps.

Han Sen pulled out Taia this time and tried to deliver a number of smaller strikes instead. He unleashed a flurry of manic hits, not willing to give the ball a single moment of reprieve.

When the ball first rolled down the hill, it had done so soaked in blood. Now, the blood was all gone. Han Sen noticed the ball had absorbed the blood.

With Double Fly, Han Sen laid into the ball. He didn't want to invoke its ire and then let it go free, so he had to put his back into it and do his best to end the ball's life now.

But despite exhausting all his strength, Han Sen was unable to damage the white ball. His swords and strikes continued to bounce back, having left no damage on the ball's rubber-like skin.

With his nine gene locks open, Phoenix Sword and Taia akimbo, Han Sen did all he could. Under the force of such power, most super creatures would have been laid to waste already. Han Sen couldn't fathom what sort of creature he was now faced with. Its skin made for the best defense possible.

Han Sen decided to put his swords away and watch while the ball tried to scramble away from Bao'er's Dyson-gourd.

When he looked at Bao'er, she actually appeared to be sweating. It seemed as if using the gourd cost her energy, and using it for a long time was taxing. But Bao'er did not want to let the ball go free. She insisted on capturing it, and she seemed determined not to let it get away.

Since there was no one else around, Han Sen summoned a coin and let the numbers on it tick upwards.

"Let's see how well you resist such lavish expenditure," Han Sen mocked. Bao'er's hands were trembling by this point, and when the coin count reached nine, Han Sen released the power and fired the coin at the white ball.

A Saving Money coin, with the power of nine, hit the white ball with the weight of mountains. It seemed to be quite effective, too, because it flattened the white ball like a deflating balloon.

Bao'er pulled the gourd away and immediately went to sit down, gasping.

The ball had been crushed in place. It could not move, it had been crippled, but it had been able to resist the weight and not get blown up. After a short while, though, it returned to normal.

Han Sen was shocked, to say the least. The coin had reached nine, and he was certain it'd be enough to do something more than temporarily restrain the spherical fiend.

But with the coin still firmly in place on the ball's surface, it remained unharmed.

The ball did roll much slower now, though, so there was that. If it was once a cruising supercar, it was now grandad's rusty lawnmower.

Han Sen felt relieved that the coin was able to do something, at least. It didn't kill or grievously damage the ball, but it was enough to practically cripple it.

"Saving Money still has its uses, I suppose." Han Sen snapped his fingers and summoned a coinfall on top of the ball, then.

A short while later, the entire ball had been given a new coat. It was like a golden orb now, without an inch of its body free from the oppressive weight of a coin.

Bao'er saw the ball in place, stuck. Then, she ran up to it and kicked it.

The ball was completely unable to move now. It was still as tough as ever, though, and there was no sign it was going to buckle under the weight and allow itself to be crushed.

The nature of the ball still perplexed Han Sen. If it was a super creature, and it had just endured so much painful treatment, it should have at least tried to fight back. Strangely, the ball was as docile as ever, but Han Sen wasn't quite willing to believe it was just an object, either.

Han Sen approached the ball and examined it with greater curiosity. It was an enigma he really wanted to figure out.

Bao'er leaped onto the white ball and continued to kick it for the runaround she had endured earlier. But eventually, the ball became bouncy again.

Bao'er summoned the mini gourd once more and attempted to absorb it. But right after she took aim, and before she could fire, the ball seemed to quiver and shake as if it was afraid.

Han Sen still had no clue what the thing was, and if there was a chance it could turn sour and attack, he had no qualms with letting Bao'er suck it into her gourd.

Suddenly, though, before more could be revealed, the sound of a katcha was heard. It was the ball, and it was starting to crack.

Han Sen knew it wasn't because of the coins, though. The "crack" was a straight line through the middle, all around it.

The crack also originated from the bottom, and Han Sen couldn't quite see what was emerging just yet. But regardless of what it was, he at least now understood that the ball was hollow.

Something was inside it and looking to get out. The once tormenting, violent father and daughter had become as scared as kitty cats. Bao'er leaped into Han Sen's arms, wondering what would happen next with an equal mix of fear and curiosity.

Han Sen was alert. If this had been a super creature egg this entire time, something most fearsome must reside within. Both of them stared at the crack, and soon after, something emerged.

When that thing came out, their eyes grew wider.

When it wholly emerged, it looked at Han Sen and Bao'er and roared at them fiercely.

Roar!

Chapter 1209 - Trapped

Chapter 1209: Trapped

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

What emerged from the white ball was a creature, one that was as small as a snowball. It was a furry little thing, and it wasn't too different from a Pomeranian puppy, in terms of its appearance.

The plush snowball looked at Han Sen and barked with a rage. Woof! Woof! Woof!

Han Sen and Bao'er looked at each other, and then looked back at the creature. With a sudden awkward smile, they ran towards it to feign friendliness.

It seemed as if the white ball was indeed an egg, and it had given birth to the creature. And if that was the case, the creature wouldn't be too strong to resist a quick kill.

Han Sen leaped forward to grab it with all his strength.

The snowball did not attempt to move at first, though. It did not seem afraid of Han Sen and Bao'er's sudden approach. But seeing the looming hands jerk forward to try to grab it, the creature howled and made its coat of fur shine with a bright white light that flashbanged the two.

Then, it felt as if they both walked into something plush. It was directly in front of them, and Han Sen could not push it away.

And when he fell backwards in response, he felt something else barring his passage. All of a sudden, he started to spin and whirl as if he had been thrown into an active washing machine.

“Holy smokes!” Han Sen understood what had happened. He and Bao’er had switched place with the fluffy fiend, and it was them who were now stuck inside a white ball.

Of course, Han Sen was much taller, and the white ball was much larger to accommodate his size.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Han Sen struck the plush flesh of its composure with Taia, but he could not break through. His hits were met with the same reactions as before, and he’d bounce away each time.

“Stop! Stop! Stop!” Han Sen held Bao’er and told her to stop moving and jumping about, as he was starting to feel dizzy.

“So, this is the white ball? And it can trap others inside, can it?” Han Sen pondered his predicament and tried to think of a way in which he might escape the trap.

Han Sen heard barking outside, and then, the ball started to roll. It was a movement influenced by an exterior force. The snowball was kicking the white ball.

Pang!

Eventually, they rolled into something hard. But they quickly resumed rolling again. They went all about the place as if they were inside a pinball machine, and Han Sen got so dizzy and off-balance, he wanted to throw up.

“You think this is a ball for your own enjoyment?!” Han Sen shouted. Then he summoned a heap of coins, which filled up half the ball.

When the snowball tried to kick the ball again, it didn’t work.

Han Sen and his stomach felt much relief. His fitness aided his fortitude and balance, and his ability to withstand dizziness was supremely high. And yet, even so, that was a rollercoaster for his organs. It was an insufferable torment.

Bao'er waved her fists next, trying to punch the ball. But her delicate hands were thrown back each time, due to the sturdy-but-plush material that composed the shell.

"Fortunately, being inside the white ball isn't helping us deal damage to it. At least, I am not physically hurt." Han Sen took solace in that one fact.

Suddenly, the ball began to spin again. Han Sen tried to use the tumbler theory to help stabilize the ball's motion, but it seemed the snowball was aware of what Han Sen was trying to do. The blighter kept on pushing the ball.

And in response, the ball rolled as it had earlier. Nothing Han Sen could do seemed to stop it, and so he had to think of a way in which he might get out. A difficult task, given the mind-rattling circumstances.

A coin with the number nine could not break the ball, and neither could any move he tried to perform with his Phoenix Sword.

Regardless of past failures, Han Sen thought it best to try Saving Money again, but with even more power. He wondered if, from the inside, he could shoot and break it.

So, Han Sen performed it. The number on the summoned coin began to rise without issue.

"I just need more numbers to break it, surely," Han Sen thought to himself.

Bao'er was in support of Han Sen's decision, so she took a step back and waited for Han Sen to perform the move. She was eager to be released and free, so she could beat up the troublesome snowball.

The snowball then started pushing the ball again, pushing up towards the purple light. The creature didn't physically shove the ball, though. It was as if the ball had a mind of its own, one that made sure to walk forward and follow the snowball.

A little while later, snowball brought it over to a cliffside. It was going to drop the ball and watch it fall.

At the bottom of the cliff was a pool, and a fierce creature lurked in its depths.

The fall would be a long one, as the height they were at was not trivial. If you were to stand there and look down, you wouldn't even be able to tell what the creature in the pool looked like. All you'd see was a dark shadow beneath the water.

The snowball approached the cliff and then looked down with much excitement.

It kicked a couple of rocks down to amp up the anticipation. When the rocks hit the water, bubbles and steam arose as the stones were melted. The snowball fell back a bit, allowing the ball to roll forward and tumble off the cliff. It then began its descent down towards the pool.

The snowball wagged its tail and paws, as if it was saying farewell to the ball's occupants.

Inside the ball, Han Sen's coin had reached the brightness of a star. The number read sixteen, and Han Sen's entire body gleamed with a red power. Even Han Sen had trouble containing all that power. It may have all resided in the coin, but it was the body that was spent.

If the coin's power was too much, Han Sen's body would feel a strain and pressure to maintain the figure of power.

"Sixteen? That should do it!" Han Sen gave the coin one last glance before firing it. Then, he let it loose.

There were already a lot of coins on the bottom of the ball, so by firing this, Han Sen thought he could break the ball.

Chapter 1210 - Big Snake

Chapter 1210: Big Snake

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Snowball stood atop the cliff, watching the white ball tumble off. It smiled, thinking of the gruesome demise that would await those inside it once they reached the bottom. But just as the ball started to drop, something from the inside began to stretch it. The force inside the ball was warping its shape and composure.

The white ball was not broken, but the power was enough for the entire thing to defy gravity and shoot back up into the skies with the speed of a freshly-launched cannonball. It soared upwards, far above where it had been previously.

The snowball watched the ball rocket up, and as it looked, its eyes sank and became sullen. Its face turned morbid.

They had been on a cliff that skirted a long drop at the center of the mountain. There was a canopy above it, with a hole inside. What was above couldn't be seen.

Snowball leaped onto the skyward ball and jumped on it, hoping to change its trajectory and make it fall again. But the power of the coin was too much to defy, and the ball was still heading upwards towards the hole.

When the snowball saw it becoming alarmingly close to the black hole, it looked shocked. And then, before the creature knew it, the ball was plugged inside the black hole.

Han Sen was shocked, as well. The power of the sixteen-numbered coin had stretched and deformed the ball, but it had not been able to break it.

After a while, Han Sen felt the ball hit something. And then, the ball began to spin.

Han Sen held Bao'er to keep her steady.

The ball was like a bouncy ball, and after a while, it stopped. Then, they both heard a noise.

A strange noise sounded, as if something had stepped across the ball. Unfortunately, Han Sen had been stripped of his ability to use the Dongxuan Aura for now, so he could not tell what it was.

Outside the ball was a cave. There were many cream-colored eggs inside it.

When the ball entered, it had crushed countless numbers of them. The juicy innards of the eggs had been spilled everywhere.

The cave was messed up, and snowball stood near the ball. It was frozen.

The snowball looked at the ball and the smashed eggs, then simply decided to run. But just as it reached the exit, it was stopped once more. A big, lumbering shadow drowned it in darkness. A giant black snake had appeared.

The snake was not an ordinary one. To go along with its black scales, it possessed a black horn and black wings.

It did not have any claws or talons despite looking like a dragon, but it did have massive, poisonous teeth. They were curved, and the look of them alone was enough to skewer a person to death with fright.

The snake watched the snowball shiver and shake.

As it trembled in fear, the snowball pointed towards the white ball and barked. It wanted to protest its innocence and indicate that it had nothing to do with the destroyed eggs.

The big snake was cruel and unforgiving, and all parties involved were responsible. It lunged forward and tried to snap the snowball with its wretched maw.

The snowball was shocked. It emitted a flash and trapped itself inside a white ball.

The snake bit into the white ball that had suddenly surrounded the intruder, and tried to break it with its fierce teeth. The teeth dug their way into the plush skin of the white ball fairly deeply, but they were unable to pierce through.

But with this bite, the teeth expelled a corrosive substance. It was its lethal venom, and it dyed most of the white ball black.

Pang!

Where the ball had been dyed black, it shriveled and melted away.

The snowball fell out of the broken ball like a marble, and it unwittingly rolled into a few more of the eggs and broke them. The little blighter looked even paler when it noticed that it was drenched in egg yolk. It tried to force a smile as the snake bore down on it.

There was only one thing left for it to do. It turned heel and fled, with the snake behind it in hot pursuit.

The snowball's speed was incredible, but the snake was even faster. Whenever the snowball looked likely to meet the snake's teeth, it would wrap itself up in another white ball. But each time this occurred, the snake bit into it and broke the ball with its venom.

The snake's poison was the snowball's most feared substance. The balls it conjured could not be broken through pure strength, but only with poison.

The snowball kept on running, smashing straight through the eggs without a care if it meant it'd have an easier time escaping the snake. The snowball relied on the ball to stay

alive, but its performance eventually became sluggish. It moved slower each time a ball was summoned and subsequently broken.

The snowball kept on running, and when it saw the ball that had trapped Han Sen and Bao'er, it ran towards them. When the snowball was just one meter away from the ball, its body flashed. A bright white flashbang was emitted, and it caused the white ball to crack.

Han Sen and Bao'er had heard a lot of movement taking place outside. They had heard a lot of things breaking, and what stood out to them most was a fear-stricken bark produced by the snowball itself.

An explosion then sounded, like the popping of a balloon but much, much louder.

“Is this ball breaking? Is it going to open?” Han Sen guessed.

If a creature was breaking the ball, Han Sen wondered what incredible strength the creature must possess. And while Han Sen was lost in thought, he heard a katcha sound. Swiftly following this, the white ball of his imprisonment opened like the unfolding of a lotus flower.

Chapter 1211 - Killing Big Snake

Chapter 1211: Killing Big Snake

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen and Bao'er saw the snowball approach them, but before they could react, the snake was right there along with it.

It had a giant mouth with wretched fangs. Its mere breath was pungent enough to slay unsuspecting victims, Han Sen reckoned. And as it loomed over them, it looked ready to swallow them all in one mouthful.

Han Sen's reactions were quick, though. So, grabbing Bao'er, he jumped away with a mighty spring from his muscular legs.

Katcha!

Han Sen and Bao'er's jump landed them in a patch of eggs. Needless to say, many more of them were crushed.

It didn't seem as if the snake could get any angrier, but it did. As the snake wildly thrashed and lunged, Han Sen used his phoenix techniques to dodge. And whenever the opportunity arose, he threw a slash or two back at it with his Phoenix Sword.

Its scales were hardy, though, and each of Han Sen's strikes was no greater than a scrape that produced a number of sparks.

Fortunately, it wasn't as tough as the white ball Han Sen had just been trapped inside, and the sword left behind visible scratches. The attacks made the snake rage even more, though. Now, it was unleashing a strange beam of light.

Han Sen did not know what the beam of light was, but he wasn't keen on finding out. Instead of attempting a block, he avoided it. Then, he sped up time.

Han Sen still hadn't been able to formulate a way in which he could combine space and time, but he could make use of them individually. Given the circumstances, speeding up time was the best choice for the situation.

Han Sen dodged the light successfully, but the weirdest thing happened. The light itself looked alive, and it followed Han Sen in his evasion.

And as it came for him, the snake slithered up behind Han Sen to attack his back. As Han Sen peered into that light, he thought he could see something inside it. There was a figure, but it was carried and cloaked by a black smoke that swirled as the light moved.

As the snake came for Han Sen, the snowball ran to the cave's exit and laughed at the two it had left to a grizzly fate. But when the snowball turned around to leave, the snake's tail whipped it back inside the cave.

The snowball's body was not half as strong as the ball. After it was whacked into a wall, its mouth spilled blood.

Han Sen knew the snake would kill them all in that cave if things didn't get any better. And a strange thought nagged at the back of his mind. If the eggs all belonged to the snake, why would it attack in the first place?

They had destroyed a lot of the eggs, but as the snake madly thrashed and struck at them, it was definitely destroying many more. Even if it was cruel enough to attack its babies, Han Sen had crushed a lot of them and not received any announcements.

Han Sen thought there was more to the situation, and the eggs, than met the eye.

The snake continued to go after him, but the light had changed target and gone towards the snowball. The snowball turned into a white ball to protect itself again. Inside the white ball, the snowball's speed was much faster, in addition to the grand amount of protection it was granted.

The snake knew it was hiding, though. So, it left Han Sen for a moment so it could bite the ball. The poison broke it, resulting in the snowball limply falling out again.

Han Sen was shocked, seeing this. His sixteen coin power was not as strong as the snake's bite, it seemed. But when he looked closer, Han Sen acknowledged it was not the sharpness of the teeth and power of the bite that ruined the white ball, but the venom.

After the snowball's white ball was bitten and the furry fiend rolled out, it was then hit by the light that was still chasing after it. It approached slow and eerily, but the attack it actually delivered was like a missile.

Something inside the black smoke hit the snowball, and when the black smoke dissipated for a moment, he saw that the smoke had hidden a transparent orb. It was roughly the size of a fist, and transparent like the most perfect of untarnished crystals.

It was difficult to imagine such a dirty mouth could produce something so clean. The crystal looked pure, but when it hit the snowball, it was like the creature's fur was instantly melted.

The snowball formed another white ball in a bid to block the freakish orb, but it didn't help. The orb struck the white ball and produced a hole inside it.

"The crystal orb can't be the snake's weapon, can it? Is that its gear? Is that the treasure?" Han Sen gasped in shock.

The snake clearly did not want him to watch this, so when the snake's beady eyes met with Han Sen's greedy gaze, it lashed its tail towards him.

Han Sen knew the power of the snake was something supreme, so he dodged the tail and summoned Disloyal Knight and his Little Angel. And then, Han Sen summoned a bunch of coins to suppress the snake. It was covered in them, resulting in it having to move at a much slower pace.

The venom was very bad for the white, ball-creating cretin, but it wasn't as much as a threat for Han Sen. The snake was just another, run-of-the-mill super creature to Han Sen.

The Disloyal Knight used its halo to reduce the snake's speed even more. The Little Angel flapped her wings after this and delivered a grand slash across the snake's head as she flew past it. The reptile gushed blood in response.

Han Sen then used his Phoenix Sword to add more damage to the wound the Little Angel had created.

Roar! The snake started to thrash and rage all around, with violent shakes that sent Han Sen flying away. The Phoenix Sword was pulled out, resulting in an even greater cascade of blood.

The snake lost its composure and bashed the cavern wall, shaking the entire mountain.

Chapter 1212 - Ghost-Toxic Chi Egg

Chapter 1212: Ghost-Toxic Chi Egg

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Super Creature Ghost-Toxic Chi killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly.”

When the Little Angel delivered one last strike to the snake’s head, the announcement rang inside Han Sen’s head. The snake’s body decomposed, leaving a black Life Geno Essence behind. Han Sen took it and placed it in his pocket. Then he walked forward.

The crystal ball had incinerated all the hair across the snowball’s body, but it stopped torturing the creature when Little Angel finished off the snake. If it hadn’t, the snowball would have surely have been killed.

Seeing Han Sen approach victorious, the snowball summoned another white ball for protection and tried to leg it out of there.

The ball moved slowly, though, and Han Sen was quick to step on it.

Han Sen slashed the ball, but it did not break. It looked like the ball was just as strong, despite the fact that the creature that summoned it had been hurt. But given the reduced movement speed, at least that was dependent on the host.

Han Sen picked up the crystal ball that now lay on the ground, motionless. It must have been the treasure Ghost-Toxic Chi had created.

It looked like a fine, pure crystal, but it continued to produce a black smoke. Han Sen put his energy into the orb, and when he did, a strange connection was established. He was now able to control it.

Han Sen commanded it to move over to the white ball. It did, and when it landed on top of the white ball, it produced a neat puncture.

The snowball tried to flee again, but Bao'er stopped it this time.

Han Sen picked up a number of dry branches that were scattered about the cave, put them together and started a fire. Then, he boiled a pot of hot water. The snowball was tied up next to it. Han Sen was going to wash it and then spitroast it later.

Bao'er watched the snowball as Han Sen took the time to investigate the curious snake eggs.

There were so many eggs there, and there was no doubt in Han Sen's mind that Ghost-Toxic Chi would have been the undisputed king of the Third God's Sanctuary if even half of those eggs could have resulted in the birth of a super creature. But those eggs, no matter how many were destroyed, did not provide Han Sen an announcement.

Han Sen picked up another one and crushed it, to a dismal silence. He did, however, detect a weak life force within. Han Sen had no clues what they were, so he summoned Dragon King and asked him. Perhaps he could elucidate a few things.

It had been a while since Han Sen consulted him, so the first thing Dragon King said was, "It was a mistake! I will never be so presumptuous ever again."

"Look at this. What is it?" Han Sen did not care too much for what he had just been told.

Dragon King examined the eggs that were all around. He moved up to them and examined them closely. He looked happy, and he said, “These are super creature eggs!”

“Super creature eggs? But killing them provided me with no announcement,” Han Sen said.

Dragon King explained, “Well, most of them are just dummy eggs.”

“What is a dummy egg?” Han Sen asked.

“Super creatures don’t just spit out babies all in the same way. Many creatures birth them in different ways, and their nesting protocols and habits differ, too. Super creatures can produce a lot of eggs, but not all of them bear life. Usually, just one egg can absorb an essence and become a proper super creature. The rest of the produced eggs are pretty much just food, all for the super creature when it is born. In their abundance, they can also hide the proper super creature egg before it is born. Hence, the term ‘dummy.’” Dragon King paused for a moment, and then went on to say, “One, somewhere in here, is a super creature egg. I can’t believe you have gone to such great lengths, all for little old me. What is this creature, may I ask?”

Han Sen did not respond to that, but he asked, “How do I tell which is the proper super creature egg?”

“Well, that can be difficult. It can look exactly the same as the dummy eggs, but super creatures who don’t appreciate the concept of hiding in plain sight tend to keep them in a special place.” Dragon King then started to fly around in search of it.

But Dragon King, after a lengthy search, was unable to find it. The cave was a mess.

“Did the proper egg find itself scrambled in the midst of the fight earlier?” Dragon King asked.

“If it was, it shouldn’t be difficult to find.” Han Sen smiled.

“How?” Dragon King asked.

Han Sen raised a coin and broke one egg, saying, “We’ll find out when I get the announcement.”

Han Sen then raised his hand, ready to produce more coins and destroy more eggs.

Dragon King started flying around trying to cover the eggs like a concerned mother, pleading, “No! No! No! I’ll find a way. Such needless destruction is so... needless!”

Woof! Woof! Woof! The fluffy snowball started to bark.

Han Sen looked at it, and it seemed as if the creature had something to add to their discussion. Bao’er had a whip, and she lashed it. But the furry pleader still requested Han Sen’s attention and woofed again.

Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to read the creature’s mind and heard, “I know where the Ghost-Toxic Chi’s egg is!”

Han Sen frowned. That creature was most certainly something special, and if it wasn’t for the poisonous property the snake possessed, he doubted a berserk super creature would have the strength to penetrate the white balls it produced on a whim.

If he killed it for the beast soul, Han Sen couldn’t be certain he’d receive what he wanted. If he added the creature to his roster of pets, though, it could be useful.

However, it had proven itself to be evil. Han Sen couldn’t be so quick to trust it.

Chapter 1213 - Blood Contract

Chapter 1213: Blood Contract

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Dragon King, are there any better ways to control a super creature?” Han Sen asked.

Dragon King was quick to misinterpret his words and he said, “Don’t worry; when you get me a new body, I would never betray you. A sordid deed such as that would not even flicker in the depths of my most wretched nightmares. And you, sir, are an inspiration. You are as mighty as a giant! You are a role model to me, of sorts.”

Han Sen pointed at the furry critter.

Dragon King, now understanding his true request, then said, “Yes, but it requires their approval. You can’t commandeer their respect to control them.”

Han Sen knew there had to be another method, one that was a little more wicked. But Dragon King was most likely afraid to tell him.

“Spit it out, then.” Han Sen didn’t force Dragon King to tell him the nasty method, as he wasn’t in the business of being unnecessarily cruel to creatures or animals.

Dragon King answered, “It’s a simple affair, but it requires their blood.”

“Just tell me,” Han Sen said.

Dragon King explained to Han Sen what he had to do.

This method required a willing participant. And after Han Sen tried it out, it worked just as he was told it would. Perhaps it was because of his attunement with the Blood-Pulse Sutra, but he was able to do it successfully.

Han Sen felt relieved, learning he could use it. If he hadn't been able to control the snowball, he would have had to just kill it. He needed to know he could control the snowball and its powers properly. Otherwise, it could be a threat to him and others.

Han Sen then let Dragon King continue his search for the egg. In the meantime, Han Sen went to speak with the snowball. He first asked it, "Do you understand the words that are coming out of my mouth?"

The snowball's face squinted, indicating that for better or for worse, it understood Han Sen. The snowball slowly nodded. This creature was unique, and it was rather intelligent in comparison to its peers.

"Good. Now, do you want to be spit-roasted? Or perhaps made into a lovely stew? I mean, it's either that, or you submit and adhere to my commands, under the oath of a contract. The choice is yours." Han Sen spoke these words with a surprisingly menacing tone of voice.

The snowball looked at the boiling pot of water and the fire below it, and then turned back to face Han Sen. It nodded, opting for door number three.

Han Sen pulled out his Phoenix Sword and cut its body a little. The snowball whined and cried as this happened.

Then, Han Sen summoned its blood towards him. He laughed and mocked, "You are such a wimp! You're the first super creature I've ever seen to cry like a baby."

The blood landed in a vortex, swirling above his hand. Then, it was absorbed with no mess. In that spot on his hand now rested an image of the snowball he had taken under contract.

"Come on!" Han Sen reached out his hand.

The snowball then spat out a white light which mixed with the fresh symbol on Han Sen's hand. The symbol began to shiver and shake, and eventually, it faded from his skin.

The snowball then collapsed on the floor as if it had just been abused.

When Han Sen put the snowball back in his mind, the symbol reappeared on his hand. When this occurred, the snowball started to squeal. When Han Sen shelved his nasty thought, the symbol disappeared again. And after this, the snowball stopped its squealing, too.

Han Sen quite liked this method of gaining proper control and ownership of a creature, but he figured it wouldn't be something he could do very often. Most super creatures would probably opt for the stew, as they weren't afraid of death.

Han Sen then pointed at Dragon King, and he said to the snowball, "Take me to it. You know what I'm talking about."

The snowball stood up and walked towards the exit of the cave.

"You're leaving already? You didn't even look yet!" Dragon King called out.

"We're only having a look outside. You remain here." Han Sen then followed the snowball out of the cave.

Dragon King had almost gotten Han Sen killed before, and with the egg most likely providing him with a few super geno points, it was the price the spirit had to pay. If Han Sen could work a blood contract on Dragon King, he'd probably give him the egg. But the terms of their relationship were still shaky at best.

"Okay!" Dragon King answered, then returned his focus to the search of that egg.

Han Sen didn't hate Dragon King. He knew he wasn't as graceful and intelligent as his name suggested, but he did have a lot of knowledge. His past blunders didn't wholly negate his worth to Han Sen. And now, with Dragon King wholeheartedly believing the egg to

reside inside the cave, it could have been another mistake, as the snowball seemed to believe it was outside the cave.

And with the snowball's life in his hands, he thought it'd be fine. He didn't think he'd be deliberately led astray.

On the outside, Han Sen was led to another cave and another set of winding tunnels. When they reached the entrance to a particularly cavernous chamber, the snowball pointed inside.

Han Sen did indeed find an egg there, but it looked like any ordinary one.

The egg was inside a pool of water, which waved and splashed.

"Hey snowball, your name is Snowball. Snowball, is there something wrong with the water?" Han Sen asked.

Snowball nodded and then shook his head. He barked and walked near it.

Because Snowball's thoughts were weak, Han Sen could not see what exactly what he was thinking, but it looked as if he was going to grab the egg on his behalf.

When Snowball went near the water, something came out of the pool.

Han Sen was shocked. A red rose suddenly splashed out of the water.

Chapter 1214 - Thorn is Born

Chapter 1214: Thorn is Born

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

A red rose burst forth and stood erect in the pool. Its lifeforce was strange, wavering queerly between powerful and weak.

Snowball approached the pool, but he was clearly afraid of this enigmatic flower. As Han Sen observed the rose, he felt a rumble come from his Sea of Soul.

Thorn Baron, who had eaten the Flying Mushroom and gone into a slumber, was beginning to shine with a powerful light. From her figure, thorny vines began to form.

“Is Thorn Baron evolving? Has she become a king spirit?” Han Sen looked on the light in wonder.

The Flying Mushroom provided a chance for spirits to evolve and become king spirits. It was a supremely rare herb, and the percentage chance of success was low. Thorn Baron had king spirit geno points already, though, so her chance of success was slightly increased.

Pang!

The light that veiled her shattered, and then the vines began to wreath amongst themselves to create a sphere. Within that wicker-like orb, you could see the figure of a person inside.

The vines then started to fall with the delicate grace of petals. Thorn Baron's body was revealed, bit by bit. When Han Sen's eyes were able to rest upon the bosom that graced Thorn Baron's pale and voluptuously curvy body, his heart began to race.

Thorn Baron's eyes were different from those naturally possessed by humans, as her pupils were shaped like flowers. As beautiful as they were, they hinted at a streak of danger and gravitas.

Thorn Baron arose from her bed of vines with a body that stole the eyes and did not allow them to be turned away. When she stepped forward, the vines and thorns dressed her body and covered up her lady parts.

Her long legs, sexy arms, and slim waist were still plain to see, though, and Han Sen made sure to soak his eyes in the vat of beauty that was her appearance. She was like a botanical bikini model.

Han Sen summoned her and told her, "Thorn Baron, no... Thorn Queen. Congratulations are in order!"

Thorn Queen bowed and said, "I have to thank you for providing me with the Flying Mushroom. It is a gift and blessing I will never forget."

Han Sen wanted to reply, but before he could, Thorn Queen spoke again in surprise. She said, "Master, why is there an Equinox Flower here?"

"You recognize this flower? Magnificent timing, then." Han Sen was delightfully surprised.

"Emperors exist amongst the ranks of king spirits; there is a similar hierarchy to be found in the realm of plantlife. Few spirits can be born an emperor, but many plants can. The Equinox Flower is a famous emperor-class plant. It has birthed right here before you, and it is already an emperor."

Thorn Queen paused for a moment, but then went on to say, “Even if a king spirit approached it, their power could be drawn and fed upon by the flower. It is dangerous.”

“What does the equinox refer to?” Han Sen asked.

“No one knows. But not even an emperor would dare approach it. It may be a space geno plant, and the equinox refers to a place it has created,” Thorn Queen said.

Thorn Queen then noticed the presence of the egg and Snowball. She said, “Has that egg been growing in the pool belonging to an Equinox Flower? That is most strange. How is such a thing possible? It must be a mutation of some kind.”

“The egg belonged to a creature called Ghost-Toxic Chi,” Han Sen told her.

Thorn Queen responded with an admittance. “I don’t know what that is, I am afraid. But it must have been a berserk super creature; an evolution stemming from some mutation, of sorts.”

Thorn Queen looked at Snowball, who was currently swimming towards the egg, and she said, “That’s strange. I am surprised to see it hasn’t gotten lost, swimming so near that flower.”

“If I take the egg, will the creature that hatches be a berserk super creature?” Han Sen asked.

Thorn Queen said, “It is still growing. If you remove it now, I don’t think so.”

“Snowball! Get back here, you mutt.” Han Sen preferred to wait until it was a berserk super creature before taking it.

But it seemed as if Snowball couldn’t hear Han Sen, and so he kept on swimming.

Han Sen was angered by this disobedience, but before he could use his blood contract to hurt him, Thorn Queen said, “He is in the Hellpool. Believe it or not, he treads the waters of another dimension. He cannot hear you.”

Han Sen was surprised hearing this, to say the least.

Thorn Queen gave Han Sen a warm smile, and then she comforted him, saying, “But do not worry. Perhaps I can be of service here.”

Thorn Queen reached out her hand and took aim at Snowball. A lengthy vine extended from it, which wriggled through the sky until it reached Snowball. Then, it grabbed the creature and lifted it out.

Snowball was dropped on the ground in front of Han Sen in confusion. Not everything was able to tread the Hellpool to collect something, and Snowball genuinely wanted to please Han Sen.

For him to be picked up by a sudden vine, he initially thought it was the Equinox Flower looking to make a meal out of him. But it was Han Sen’s spirit that had done so, and what surprised Snowball the most was the fact that another spirit was able to traverse the Hellpool.

“Thorn, how long will it take for the egg to hatch?” Han Sen asked. His primary purpose for even coming to this place was to find Little Silver.

“At least a hundred years.” Thorn Queen answered.

“A hundred years? That long?!” Han Sen frowned.

Thorn Queen bowed and said, “I have a request. I hope you can approve it.”

“What is it?” Han Sen was happy to oblige because he liked her a lot, especially when compared to the scheming and conniving Moment Queen.

“I am hoping you will allow me to take that Equinox Flower,” Thorn Queen said.

Chapter 1215 - Equinox Hellpool

Chapter 1215: Equinox Hellpool

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“You can take it?” Han Sen asked.

“Even though it is associated with the element of space, its existence was wrought with thorn genes. I am associated with the element of thorns, and I am a king spirit. While it is still young, I can take it.” Thorn Queen paused for a moment, before going on to say, “With this flower, I might even become an emperor. Although the chance of that occurring is low, it is better than leaving it here for naught.”

“If you can take it, then by all means do,” Han Sen politely told her. If she could really become an emperor, it was a win-win for them both.

“Thank you.” Thorn Queen looked incredibly happy, and she jovially pranced over towards the hellpool.

Han Sen watched as her legs began to grow vines. They stroked the water, allowing her to glide across to where the flower was. The pool was only ten meters wide, and the flower was at its center. But strangely, she had to walk over ten thousand steps in her voyage towards it.

“Weird,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Bao'er sat on Han Sen's shoulder. She looked at Thorn Queen and the flower, but she did not seem at all interested in it.

Snowball watched Thorn Queen, too, but his attitude was different. He knew about this place, and the mysteries it held, so he was more than surprised to see that Thorn Queen had the ability to cross the hellpool. He had never seen another being able to do such a thing before.

As for the egg, it had not rolled itself there, so something must have had a hand in its placement.

Perhaps the mother Ghost-Toxic Chi had some association with the pool, but without appropriate cause or reason, it seemed unlikely that a mother would place her egg here, of all places.

Snowball could go there because he was special, and he didn't think there was any danger for him, as long as he did not venture too close to the flower.

Amidst Snowball's surprise, Thorn Queen had managed to reach the flower and pick it up. The flower had no roots, and it was very much like a cut rose one could purchase. It looked like a simple act to the eyes of most, but it was something that shocked Snowball.

Snowball had seen many other super creatures attempt to grab the flower, but they had disappeared into the nether. And now, it had effortlessly been picked up by someone he had never seen before.

Han Sen was disappointed, though. She made the flower sound so mysterious, but there was no spectacle when she retrieved it. But directly after the flower was collected, a snake-like creature appeared. It swam towards the flower that had been collected with great haste.

The waters swirled to form a wave that splashed towards the flower. But when the waters surrounded it, they formed together to create a single waterdrop. Then, it gracefully fell inside.

"Master! I will keep the egg in the hellwater. You may take it whenever you decide," Thorn Queen said as she took the flower.

“Okay. Understood.” Han Sen then returned Thorn Queen to the Sea of Soul and took Bao’er with him as he exited the cave.

Dragon King, as all this had been occurring, was still looking for the egg by himself. Han Sen went to sit someplace where he wouldn’t be bothered and started to absorb the Ghost-Toxic Chi’s Life Geno Essence.

“Life Geno Essence Absorbed; Super Geno Point +1.”

The Life Geno Essence provided Han Sen five super geno points, in total. This brought his total tally up to the number of thirty-three.

The results of this venture had satisfied Han Sen a lot. He had obtained toxic gear and five super geno points, and he had managed to obtain a new pet in the form of Snowball.

The Equinox Flower and the possibilities it held were just the icing on the cake. If it hadn’t been for the flower, he wagered Thorn Queen would not have finished her evolution yet.

“Where is it? Where is it? Did you find it?” Dragon King said.

He had looked into every nook and cranny but been unsuccessful in his search for the super creature egg.

Han Sen knew this, and he told him, “Nope. I’m starting to think we’ll never find it, either. If you tell me the whole story, concerning Asura and Ancient Devil, I might be more inclined to continue the search and feel compelled to help you out.”

Dragon King said to Han Sen, “Isn’t that convenient. I bet you already have it, don’t you?”

Han Sen responded by saying, “Before I let you out, I didn’t even know what a dummy egg was. How would I know which is the correct egg, even if I did come across it?”

Dragon King didn’t believe Han Sen, though. If he hadn’t found the egg, he wouldn’t have offered such a bargain. But Han Sen didn’t care too much about what he thought.

“Tell me the story and I’ll help. That’s the bottom line here,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen thought he’d be willing to do anything for a new body, but Dragon King simply gritted his teeth and returned to the ring of his own volition.

“What happened, I wonder? Why is he not willing to say a word about this matter?” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen only wanted to find out the relationship between the shura and Asura.

If he could figure out the connection there, it’d help elucidate many other pressing questions and mysteries he had.

But with Dragon King still firm in keeping his mouth shut, there was nothing Han Sen could do right now. So, Han Sen turned his attention back to Snowball and said to him, “Take me to the peak.”

Snowball looked scared, and he shook his little head.

Han Sen knew this creature was something of a wimp, so he ended up having to use the contract to force Snowball to lead him up. Snowball no longer had a choice regarding anything anymore.

Chapter 1216 - Ancient Tower

Chapter 1216: Ancient Tower

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Snowball left the cave alongside Han Sen, being forced to guide him up the mountain. To reach the peak of the mountain, they would have to tread a steep and precarious path.

The path was only one foot wide, and on either side of that treacherous track was nothing but the expanse of mist no eyes could peer through. Even Snowball took his steps carefully.

Han Sen knew Snowball had the ability to fly, but he seemed to favor walking. Han Sen didn't question him too much, and just opted to walk along with him. But Han Sen thought there had to be a better way up than this, and so he wondered why Snowball was so resolute in his determination to take this particular trail.

Han Sen thought the furry thing was trying to stall and waste time by taking that slow, plodding, and oh-so reckless route, but after a while, he noticed the absence of creature noises. It was very quiet on that path.

"This guy is a coward. He'd rather risk breaking his neck in a fall than take a route that might lead us through trails inhabited by monsters." Despite this thought, Han Sen was starting to grow fond of the little guy.

The purple mist grew thicker the further they went, until it was almost as thick as a mucus that clogged their vision. It eventually got so bad that Han Sen could not even see his

fingers in front of his face. At this point, Han Sen had to abandon his sight and rely on his ears. He followed the sounds of Snowball's little footsteps the rest of the way.

And of course, for extra security, lest he make a fatal slip, he hugged every single wall he could.

After a while of this, Han Sen's eyes eventually caught sight of something very bright piercing through the mist. It was so bright, he initially had to raise his hand as a shield.

A little further along, they left the mist. That was when they saw the giant black peak of the mountain, pointing heavenward like a craggy fist to the skies.

"This mountain is massive. What in the sanctuaries is this mysterious place, I wonder?" Han Sen gazed up, and at this point, he realized he was treading what might best be described as the mere foothills of the mountain.

They walked and walked through the day and into the bosom of night. After dark, they reached the peak.

They hadn't seen a single creature on their way. Whether there truly was an absence of creatures, or Snowball had just opted for a route that avoided them, Han Sen could not tell.

But as he poked around on the peak for a bit, it wasn't too long before surprise struck once more.

There was a tower protruding from the craggy ground. What's more, it looked to have been the product of human handiwork. It was only two meters tall, but there was a tiny door.

The blue bricks the tower had been constructed of were caked with what seemed like rust. Whatever this tower was, it was old. Snowball approached the tower and began to kowtow before the door, as if it was earnestly begging for forgiveness.

Han Sen knew to be wary of whatever might reside in that tower, so he didn't stand too close. He was here for the silver fox, and he wasn't going to take any chances. He ensured there was nothing too odd hiding in the immediate vicinity, and checked the slopes of the mountain for a sign of his missing companion.

As he eyed the slopes, though, Han Sen caught sight of two shadows.

They were two super creatures Han Sen had never seen before. They were both massive in size, and they fought together like crazy. As they battled, the mist around them swirled like a vortex.

Strangely, the combat was silenced as all sound had been before. It was as if nothing was going on.

Han Sen did not think the creatures would finish their fight anytime soon, so he continued his search. He wanted to find Little Silver and the missing inhabitants of Ghost Mountain.

But aside from those two creatures, which were occupied enough with themselves, there did not seem to be anything else alive there.

"Are they stuck in the mist, maybe?" Han Sen wondered.

Because he was unable to find anyone, Han Sen decided to turn back and go for those two fighting monsters. He fancied slipping in and taking advantage of their situation to kill them both and reap any spoils he could.

They both looked very strong. One was covered in black scales and possessed deer antlers on its head. It looked like a water-based kirin.

The other was purple, and it crackled with lightning. Its appearance was slightly more amusing, as it looked almost like an electrified squirrel.

The water and lightning clashed together but did not explode or cause a reaction. Instead, the two powers ended up distorting the very aspects of the dimension the two fighters operated in.

Han Sen had seen creatures with these elements before, but he had never seen them fight against each other.

As Han Sen watched the two, he felt something pull his hair. In response, he immediately said, “Stop it, Bao’er.”

But a few moments later, it happened once again. And when he turned to look at Bao’er, he noticed her hands caressing his chest. It couldn’t have been her fiddling with his hair.

Han Sen had a shiver run down his spine. He had no idea what might have been behind him, grabbing his hair. Han Sen turned to his side to look at Snowball, who was on the ground, quivering in fear with a look of shock at something else that was behind Han Sen.

“What is behind me?” Han Sen opened his nine gene locks and threw a punch backwards.

Chapter 1217 - Bone Scroll

Chapter 1217: Bone Scroll

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen first thought it was Bao'er that had been tugging his hair, but he was holding her against his chest. Realizing this, he knew it couldn't have been her.

When he saw Snowball's frightened face, he knew something was wrong. It was at this moment instinct kicked in, and he threw a punch backwards to see what may have lurked behind him.

But when he lashed out, nothing met with his fist. And when he looked at what might have been behind him, there was nothing.

Han Sen lifted Bao'er up and said, "Bao'er is there anything behind me?"

Han Sen thought that whatever was behind him might have clung to his back and turned around with him.

Bao'er climbed around to inspect his back and simply said, "Nope."

"No?" Han Sen went over and kicked Snowball. Then, he boorishly asked him, "Did you see something?"

Snowball was still shivering in fear. The furry cretin pointed at the ancient tower and then suddenly leaped upon Han Sen's shoulder to hide. Han Sen looked over to that mysterious building, but he couldn't spot anything amiss with it.

That being said, he could only see one side of the tower from where he was standing. So, he decided to walk around it. Han Sen was only half way in his walk towards the tower when the small rotten door suddenly flung itself open.

Inside, a human skeleton was sitting on a decrepit chair. Han Sen now thought the small size of the door made sense. It seemed perfectly sized for the skeleton inside. The height was snug enough for the skeleton to sit down just beyond the door frame.

"I doubt it was this bonehead being playful, pulling my hair." Han Sen's skin still flared with goosebumps at the spooky sight.

Han Sen wasn't afraid of the possibility of a ghost, but what was really starting to unnerve him was the fact he hadn't noticed or sensed anything approach him.

But suddenly, the skeleton began to move. At this point, Snowball tucked itself behind Bao'er in absolute fear.

A few loose rags were all that clothed the skeleton, and even those shreds were ripped further when the skeleton began to move. The skeleton stood up and walked outside the tower, as its sockets flickering with a light before burning hot with a green flame.

Han Sen was not afraid of the skeleton. In fact, he looked forward to its coming, as it held something in its hands.

It was a scroll. Han Sen could not tell what it was exactly, but it was most certainly a scroll of sorts. The cloth had yellowed over the passage of time. The skeleton walked outside, lifted its hands, and opened the scroll.

Han Sen could only see the back of it, and while it looked very old, it did look to be in remarkable condition. Han Sen could not see what was written on the front just yet, but he

could hear the skeleton speak. Strangely, its mumbling was not silenced, like everything else had been.

Ka-Ka-Ka!

After perking his ears to discern some words, Han Sen realized he had been mistaken. The skeleton wasn't speaking, its jaw just had a loose hinge that was rattling in the mountain breeze.

But even that didn't seem right. Immediately after that noise was made, the scroll began to shine with a purple color. Han Sen felt a horrible power flow from the scroll, so he didn't fancy hanging around any longer than he had to. He decided to flee the area.

If it was a berserk super creature, things would go awry for sure.

There were a lot of creatures at the bottom of the mountain, and if Han Sen battled the skeleton and won, it might allay the fears of the other creatures. He'd be doing them a favor.

Of course, Han Sen wouldn't stand for that. So he decided to run towards the two creatures that were still battling each other and flee that way. Perhaps they could slow the skeleton down if it continued coming for him.

Pang!

Han Sen was ready to jump off the peak and descend, but he had run directly into an invisible wall. He was going as fast as he could and whacked against it solidly, which caused his flattened nose to start bleeding.

Han Sen then noticed a purple line had been drawn on the ground. It was almost like a crack in the earth, and it was starting to emit a purple mist. Slowly, the plumes of this phantom mist began to envelop the entire peak.

Han Sen looked back towards the tower and saw that the skeleton had not moved much, and it was still reading the scroll which had become even brighter by this point.

Ready for a fight, Han Sen summoned Little Angel and Disloyal Knight. Then, he drew his Phoenix Sword and Taia to slash the invisible wall and see if he could break it.

He struck the purple wall many times with his swords, and he seemed to make some progress. But just when Han Sen thought he could escape, the wall recovered its strength and rebuilt, trapping the Phoenix Sword inside.

Fortunately, the Phoenix Sword was very sharp, and Han Sen was able to wiggle and cut its way free and retrieve it.

Han Sen wasn't going to be reckless and risk getting himself stuck in the wall, though, so he shelved the idea of hacking through it for now.

If he couldn't get out of the established barrier, he'd have Little Angel deal with the skeleton. As he thought about the different ways he could deal with the predicament at hand, a purple light appeared beneath his foot.

Then, a purple light began to beam across the entire peak, transforming the entire area into what looked like a purple crystal. The only thing that had not been bathed in a purple light was the creepy tower.

Chapter 1218 - The Mountain Changes

Chapter 1218: The Mountain Changes

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Hen Sen watched the purple ground glow and stand still as something moved below the earth.

Inside the rock of the mountain, he could discern a shadow. What it was, he could not yet tell. It was human in shape, hovering horizontally as if it were lying down. It was a Lynchian sight; one that unnerved him.

As he stared down at the crystallized ground, he heard a katcha sound. Then, the crystal underfoot began to web with cracks. The cracks spread across the peak as if they were netting it, like the keen silkworms of a spider. Eventually, it all shattered and left a deep hole in the ground.

Only the tower remained firm and standing. Everywhere else was suddenly tossed into ruin and dusty chaos.

Han Sen and Little Angel had taken flight and watched the scene unfold from the sky.

The hole seemed bottomless, and what might have resided way down in the pitch black depths of that place, Han Sen could not tell. There was only one place they could see that was unaffected.

There was a floating purple platform perched above the black abyss that had just formed. Atop it stood a handsome man clad in purple armor. His eyelashes were very long, and he was a drop-dead gorgeous man to look upon.

Han Sen had seen many handsome shura and spirits in his time, but they all paled in comparison to this person. The strangest thing was the fact that Han Sen was detecting a human energy radiating from him.

“Is he human?” Han Sen asked himself, as he looked at him.

“Was he trapped here by the skeleton?” Han Sen continued to wonder.

The human opened his eyes to reveal black pits, painting him as an even more mystic and enticing person. The skeleton had stopped reading the scroll at this point. He put it away before walking forward to approach the man on the platform.

When the skeleton had nearly reached the platform, the man still hadn't moved. He still looked a little unconscious, lying down as if in peaceful slumber.

“He must have been trapped by the skeleton; he had to have been!” Han Sen unsheathed his swords and rushed forward to attack the skeleton. He didn't want the man to get hurt.

Little Angel and Disloyal Knight accompanied Han Sen in the assault. But when the skeleton saw them coming, it quickly re-opened the scroll and prohibited their advance.

Han Sen finally saw the scroll and what it contained when the skeleton used it again. The words upon the scroll were gold, and it was written in an ancient language of the Alliance.

He could recognize this due to his study of languages in his time away from the sanctuaries.

Dong!

The Phoenix Sword and Taia, the Angel Sword, and Disloyal Knight's fist were thrown forward to break the scroll, but none were effective. Following this, a fight erupted, and not even the combined might of the three had what it took to tackle the skeleton.

Han Sen was shocked, seeing how the scroll could block them all. Little Angel had ten gene locks open, which made her the strongest of the three. So, it was frightening to think what power the skeleton might have truly possessed if it was able to repel and subdue the trio.

The green flames that surged inside the skeleton's sockets raged, and they flared as if the skeleton was angry about their disturbance. It started to enshroud itself in a black smoke of sorts, and it didn't take long for the smoke to cover its entire body.

The smoke eventually took the form of armor, which suited up the skeleton. With the fire that followed it, the skeleton looked like the reaper geared up for war. The skeleton, in its dark armor, gave off a terrible, frightening aura. Sensing the power its scrawny body actually wielded, Han Sen's face turned grim.

Snowball was hidden in Bao'er's chest as this happened. Bao'er had already brought out the gourd, but for some reason, she did not yet use it.

Han Sen rarely encountered foes that filled him with such a sense of dread or that exuded such power. Such enemies were few and far in-between, but without a shadow of a doubt, the skeleton was one of that prestigious few. It was up there with the likes of Big Mara in the Ancient Devil Shelter, Xiang Yin who went to the Fourth God's Sanctuary, and Sky King of the Sky Tree.

They were beings that had opened ten gene locks, and this skeleton's energy was just like them. It was just as powerful.

Han Sen would have liked to run, but the area he was in had been cordoned off with the transparent, purple walls.

Seeing the skeleton now approach him, Han Sen planned to use his super king spirit mode to attempt an escape alongside Little Angel. But then, curiously, the skeleton stopped in its tracks.

The skeleton turned its attention back to the platform, as the person in slumber woke up.

The man yawned, as if he really had been roused from a long, deep sleep. After he stretched, he looked at Han Sen with much surprise.

Boom!

The black-armored skeleton ran to the purple platform. With its speed, it really must have been an emperor.

Han Sen shouted to the man, saying, "Watch out!"

What transpired in the next second, though, shook Han Sen to his very core. It left him speechless and motionless. He stared at the man on the platform in disbelief. He thought he must have been dreaming, to witness something such like that happen.

The skeleton in black armor did not try to attack the man, it just knelt before him like a knight in a king's service.

"Is he really a human?" Han Sen looked at the platform in deep contemplation.

Chapter 1219 - Xuan Men's Successor

Chapter 1219: Xuan Men's Successor

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

As Han Sen wondered whether or not he should escape, the man spoke with eyes fixed on him in observation. "I cannot believe Xuan Men still exists."

The repeated shocks of this entire scenario had rattled Han Sen's nerves, but he responded to the man and asked, "You are of Xuan Men?"

Han Sen only knew one other person of Xuan Men, and that was Dongxuan Zi. It surprised Han Sen to hear the man suggest he was of Xuan Men.

"Is this someone else who managed to break through the vacuum?" Han Sen wondered to himself, thinking the situation to be almost unreal.

If breaking through the vacuum was easy to do, there'd be far more people like Dongxuan Zi. This man looked incredibly powerful, though, especially with the black skeleton by his side.

The man smiled and said, "You know a technique belonging to Xuan Men, don't you? There is only one Xuan Men."

Han Sen bowed respectfully and said, "I am Han Sen. I am very grateful and fortunate to have learned a skill that belonged to Xuan Men. May I ask what your name is?"

The man sighed and did not answer. Instead, he said, “People of Xuan Men studied hard, but ever since the Dongxuan Master, all anyone ever did was seek to break through the vacuum. The integrity and philosophy of the group did not matter to anyone much, after that. And with everyone else failing to break through the vacuum, I had thought only I remained.”

“Did you? Did you break through the vacuum?” Han Sen asked.

“If I did, I’d be in heaven,” the man said.

Han Sen guessed that the man was someone from the Alliance, and a true heir of Xuan Men.

People from Xuan Men thought Dongxuan Zi went to heaven, but they had no idea the place he had broken into was actually the sanctuary. There, in the first sanctuary, he died.

Dongxuan Zi had practiced hard his entire life and was a figure of great admiration, but compared to the average power of people in this day and age, he could be regarded as little more than a common weakling. It was no trouble for anyone to survive the First God’s Sanctuary, anymore.

Han Sen thought the technological advancements of humanity had yielded great results, but he never thought it would have been so difficult for them to break through the vacuum.

The man then asked, “Han Sen, right? Where did you learn Xuan Men?”

“I was fortunate enough to stumble across an ancient scroll in an antique shop. There was no name on it, so I had no idea who wrote it,” Han Sen provided his curated answer.

If Han Sen told him he had received it from Dongxuan Zi, heaven knew what the man might do.

Han Sen didn’t know if the teachings he had been given were illicit or forbidden, so he wasn’t going to be honest.

The man nodded and just said, “It must be very difficult for you, to make progress without the guiding hand of a teacher.”

The man walked towards the tower, looking at the sky. There, he said, “Perhaps I spent more time with Xuan Men than was good for me. Feelings and emotions are almost a foreign concept, now. I am... numb. Dulled like an old blade. I am afraid Xuan Men is in its twilight years, and no true successor will trumpet its name and carry its torch onwards.”

The man went on to say, “Perhaps it was fate for you and I to meet here on this mountaintop.”

The man then pulled out an item and threw it to Han Sen.

Han Sen caught the item and noticed it was a memory card.

The man said, “Consider that a compendium of my knowledge regarding all things about Xuan Men, skills included.”

Han Sen was delighted to receive this, so he wholeheartedly thanked him. “Thank you so very much. I am honored to receive this. Would it be boorish of me to request to become a student of yours?”

Han Sen had studied many ancient languages, but the Dongxuan Sutra was still too difficult, even for him.

Now that he had met a member of Xuan Men, he figured he could ask him for elucidations.

The man replied, saying, “I must decline. I don’t want to teach, and time is precious short.”

The man continued staring into the sky and said, “I might not have the talent my master had, but I practiced for two hundred years. I can break the door.”

Han Sen was shocked, hearing this, and he said, “Are you talking about the door? The door which will allow you to become a demi-god?”

The man smiled and said, “You know about the doors, do you? Men can become demi-gods through the Evolution Pool, but through the practices of Xuan Men, we can use the doors.”

The man then told Han Sen, “I cannot be certain if we will meet again. But if you have a question you wish to ask me, ask me now.”

Han Sen asked the man about every word he did not know, and he received an answer for each.

Now, Han Sen understood everything in the Dongxuan Sutra he had not known before. His mind envisioned a dam blocking a river, and his new learnings had blown it up, releasing the flow of knowledge.

When Han Sen asked his first questions, though, the man frowned. He said, “Your Xuan Men is different than the one I have. It almost seems as if your Xuan Men does not come from a true member. The card I gave you possesses the real stuff.”

Han Sen only nodded. Dongxuan Zi had created the Dongxuan Sutra himself before he died. It was only natural for it to be somewhat different. Han Sen took advantage of this encounter to ask more about the nature of the Dongxuan Sutra, too.

The sun rose before long, though, and it prompted the man to hurry things along, saying, “You can ask me one more question.”

Han Sen devised his final question and asked, “Back in the day, aside from Xuan Men, were there any other large factions?”

The man did not expect Han Sen to ask this, so he said, “Back then, there weren’t any sanctuaries. Even if there had been, new stuff to learn included, the practices of their ways and methods would be difficult. Aside from us, there is only one more I can think of.”

“Which one would that be?” Han Sen asked.

“Blood Legion. If you meet any of its successors, watch yourself! Their skills can be passed on to others completely, so they must be very powerful,” the man said.

Chapter 1220 - A Place Where Spirits Grow

Chapter 1220: A Place Where Spirits Grow

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen still had a trove of questions he wished to ask, but the man had started to shine with a purple light. An ancient stone door appeared in the early morning sky, and after it did, the man approached it without hesitation.

“What is your name?” Han Sen repeated his first question.

The man had been kind enough to answer all his questions so far, and he had even been kind enough to give him the memory card on Xuan Men. Yet strangely, he hadn’t mentioned his name.

“It does not matter,” the man said without looking back. He continued onwards toward the door.

Han Sen felt that it was all quite peculiar. The man had given Han Sen so much, except the simplest of ordinary niceties: a name.

The skeleton followed the man to the door. This was a surprise, and it made Han Sen think, “How can the skeleton follow behind him? Can other creatures traverse the same door? Is that skeleton even strong enough to withstand the fires of those steps?”

As Han Sen pondered this, the man pushed the doors open. The typhoon-like gusts of wind began to blow through the opening and expand, blowing the man’s hair.

The man pushed it open effortlessly, and then he ascended the steps with the skeleton in tow. Perhaps because there were two beings passing through the door, but the fires seemed stronger and more ferocious than the ones Han Sen had seen before.

The man continued to shine and glitter like amethyst, and a purple mist warped around them like a shield against the scorching whips that lashed out. The man and the skeleton walked the ten steps without trouble, and then the door shut behind them.

Han Sen was shocked. It was very different than what had occurred with Xiang Yin, Yaksha's intrusion aside. That man walked as if he was going shopping, and the fires were nothing but bothersome pedestrians.

“Awesome!” Han Sen believed if that man could do it, he could do it, too.

Of course, he still had a while to go before he could attempt the feat. He still needed a fair amount of additional strength, and the timeframe for when he achieved the necessary amount of power to traverse the steps was still up for debate.

The Dongxuan Sutra seemed different from Xuantian, and Han Sen did not know if their levels were the same.

Regardless, he was eager to find out more about this new Xuantian he had just learned about. He had the memory card, but that could not be used in the sanctuary.

Boom! Boom!

Amidst Han Sen's excitement, the sound of thunder rolled. The snaps of what seemed like lightning pummeled the mountainside, vibrating the entire landmass.

“What was that?” Han Sen looked down at the chasm that had recently formed on the peak.

“A man like that wouldn't just go for a nap, here of all places, for no reason. There must be something around here worth investigating. I might find a souvenir, and it might be

something that helped him. If it helped that fellow, it can surely help me.” Han Sen’s mind scrambled to keep itself composed, thinking of the treasure that might lurk in the darkness.

Boom!

An energy pulsed out of the hole, blowing Han Sen away a few hundred meters.

Han Sen kept his body straight as he flew backward, watching a purple light stem from deep inside the chasm. It was like an eerie, purple volcano that was seeking to erupt.

Han Sen was shocked, to say the least. He flew around the area, but he noticed many creatures had started to ascend the mountain. When the purple light began to beam up and up into the sky, it exploded in a dizzying array of fireworks. The purple light was soon like rain, cascading over the mountain.

All the creatures on the mountain were washed with that purple rain, Han Sen included. The purple rain landed on Han Sen and moisturized his skin. The substance was warm and soothing to the touch.

He used his Dongxuan Aura to absorb the warmth, and almost immediately, he felt as if his seventh gene lock was going to burst right open.

Under the purple rain, a lot of plants came out of the soil, making the mountain bloom with lush plant life and an unrivaled vibrancy. The creatures that touched the rain were all shining now, as well. They too were opening gene locks.

Katcha!

Han Sen felt like a restrictive chain had been severed inside his body. It delighted Han Sen to confirm that he had indeed opened his seventh gene lock with the Dongxuan Sutra.

As Han Sen sought to absorb more of that rain, though, the rain came to a stop.

The tower below became purple as a holy presence and aura started to form around it. The tower started to grow, becoming much larger. Suddenly, the tower overtook the entire mountain, becoming one incomprehensibly large spire.

Han Sen looked around and stared into the crowds of creatures that had come together, but he could not find the silver fox.

“Strange. Did none of the Ghost Buddies actually come here, then?” Han Sen frowned.

But then, Han Sen watched the creatures resume their ascent and hurry towards the tower. Not wanting to leave with his curiosity unsatiated, Han Sen followed them.

After he entered the tower, though, Han Sen was shocked. The minuscule tower had transformed into a shelter, and a king-class one at that. Han Sen followed the creatures and reached the top. There was a spirit statue there, with a spirit stone lodged in its forehead.

Han Sen realized that man had overtaken the location where a spirit could be born. The man had absorbed its energy, and when he left through the door, the spirit was free to continue its growth.

“I wonder what the spirit’s level is. If it was worthy for that man to take its power, it must be a strong one.” Han Sen’s face started to turn grim as he felt the power of that stone become tangible.

The lifeforce was much stronger than he expected it to be.

“It cannot be an emperor with ten of its gene locks opened, can it?” Han Sen stared at the purple spirit stone in awe.

Chapter 1221 - Born Emperor

Chapter 1221: Born Emperor

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Looking at the spirit stone directly before him, Han Sen quickly fell into the grasp of greed. He flew towards the forehead of the statue and to grab the stone. Han Sen knew he would have to grab it before it completely formed and the spirit was given shape.

The creatures roared at the intruder that soared above them as if he was humiliating their god.

Not that Han Sen cared for their audible complaints; he just sped up in his rush to take the spirit stone. This could very well be the only chance he would have to take control of a newly-born emperor. It was an amazingly rare opportunity, one he'd be foolish to ignore.

The creatures moved to stop his intrusion, but much to their dismay, they were all slower than the human.

Han Sen's fingers felt as if they were just about to touch the spirit stone when suddenly, a sharp purple light surged out of the crystal.

When Han Sen touched the light, it was sharp and made him bleed. The beam of light took the shape of a blade and extended from the stone.

He hurriedly brought his hand back and healed. When he next looked at the spirit stone, he saw the figure of a humanoid-shape gathering.

Han Sen could not see the spirit's face, but the purple smoke that built it formed wings on the humanoid figure's back. It was looking like the hazy, disturbing image of a reaper.

The newly-born spirit lunged towards Han Sen. It was still three meters away, but the sword had already traversed that distance and tried to cut him.

Han Sen wielded Phoenix Sword and Taia, and he tried to block the attack. It was successful, but the strike was too strong and it knocked him to the ground.

The sword forged of light did not disappear as the spirit finished his lunge. The sword did not need the hand of a user, and it was relentless, controlled by the mind of its operator.

The power came against Han Sen's swords again, and he held strong as it pushed and inched its way closer and closer to his chest.

Boom!

The reaper-looking king spirit tried to slash Han Sen again.

Han Sen's eyes turned white along with the rest of his body. His hair flowed down to brush the ground, like a creamy cascade of milk.

Han Sen lifted his swords and threw away the first blade of light. Then, with Taia, Han Sen knocked another one away.

Pang!

The purple blades of light were shattered beneath Han Sen's supreme surge of power, and so was the white light that carried Taia.

Loads of super creatures stepped forward to take advantage of any opening they could find to maul the human intruder. Seeing this, Han Sen knew it was time to call in backup. He summoned Disloyal Knight, Little Angel, and Thorn Queen.

Disloyal Knight used its halo to weaken the surrounding creatures and the newborn king spirit.

“Thorn, restrain those creatures!” Han Sen shouted over the chaos. Then, he and Little Angel pushed on to tackle the king spirit.

Thorn Queen used her Equinox Flower. A wall of thorns emerged from the ground to subdue the approaching army of creatures.

Han Sen, in the meantime, moved on the king spirit alongside Little Angel. He had realized the king spirit was unusually strong, and it was probably of an emperor status, all things considered.

But Han Sen had gone up against Sky King not so long ago, and there was a clear and discernible difference between the two. This king spirit was not in Sky King’s league, that was for sure.

Han Sen thought it might be because its ten gene locks had not yet been opened, or perhaps the man had stunted its growth by absorbing the spirit’s nutrition.

Whatever the case might be, Han Sen was sure of one thing above all—he could kill it. Creatures were everywhere, anyway, and fighting his way out would be difficult enough task by itself. So, he planned to take it down and perhaps earn another servant in the process.

Han Sen and Little Angel approached the king spirit with care, as it summoned more blades of light in an attempt to cut them down.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The purple light and holy light collided in a dizzying array of sparks. The king spirit, however, had no trouble in suppressing the two.

After an evil blade of light was shattered, it’d reform easily and come at them again, putting Han Sen and Little Angel at a disadvantage. More and more blades were summoned,

and the spirit started to gain ground. With less and less space to dodge, Han Sen was in trouble.

“He must be a born emperor; there can no longer be any doubt about that!” The spirit had most certainly opened ten of its gene locks. A super creature with nine gene locks open was not even close to the level of power Han Sen was having to deal with.

It was probably an insufficient amount of nutrients that had kept this spirit from becoming as strong as Sky King.

The born emperor used his purple blades like mad, filling the entire tower with them. They cut down anything and everything they touched.

“Little Angel, it’s time we combine!” Han Sen ran over to her.

Little Angel ran towards him, too. When they met up, Little Angel’s wings embraced Han Sen, and the two moved to lock lips and kiss.

The purple blades of light came towards them relentlessly, and now, hundreds were all coming at once.

Boom!

A crazy white light exploded out of them, destroying each and every one. The purple pieces scattered everywhere.

Then, a beautiful white figure with angel wings and a halo emerged from the blinding flash, wielding a transparent greatsword over its head.

Boom!

The greatsword was brought down on the newborn king spirit.

Chapter 1222 - Claiming an Emperor

Chapter 1222: Claiming an Emperor

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The newborn king spirit's face changed. With two purple swords, he repeatedly tried to slash Han Sen.

Dong!

The swords repeatedly collided with force of such magnitude that they produced shockwaves strong enough to blow away the approaching super creatures. The roof of the tower was blown off like a lid, as well.

The newborn king spirit was fierce, and he kept on swinging his swords without relenting for a moment. As he did so, he'd repeatedly called out and shouted.

Han Sen's eyes were on fire. There was a stark contrast between his white light and the purple of the spirit.

"Die!" Han Sen blasted.

The purple sword was cut in half by the angel sword. And as the spirit momentarily froze in shock, its guard dropped just enough for the angel sword to swing back and plunge itself deep inside the spirit's chest.

As victorious and relief-bringing as this should have been, Han Sen did not feel a triumph had been achieved just yet. Something felt oddly wrong. The king spirit's body did not feel solid when the sword cleaved through the flesh. The angel sword was able to pierce through without any resistance. It didn't sink through the flesh as it should have.

The king spirit laughed, and then he tried to strike Han Sen.

Han Sen moved forward. In that one step, he managed to get behind the king spirit.

Traveling with a manipulation of space was not considered actual teleportation, but the effects were similar enough to be almost indistinguishable. The purple sword hit nothing.

Han Sen then swung his angel sword with a blistering speed that made the weapon look as if it had disappeared. But it reappeared as it struck the king spirit. Han Sen swung again and again as the smoke of the spirit's figure began to tear.

Even so, it all looked pointless. After the king spirit was sliced in two, it recovered with ease.

The king spirit was further angered by Han Sen's actions, though. The purple smoke became a bunch of swords that again took on a will of their own and tried to kill Han Sen.

However, it wasn't enough to throw off Han Sen's roll. With another slight move, Han Sen was behind the king spirit once more. Han Sen did not hesitate to strike the king spirit with the angel sword again.

"You can't hurt me. Give it up," the king spirit mockingly called out.

Han Sen sliced the king spirit in two again, and after that, he dashed ahead.

But the king spirit instantly recovered again, telling Han Sen, "You can attempt this many, many times, but..."

Before he finished, his face had changed. Han Sen was in front of the spirit statue, with his hands touching the spirit stone.

“How dare you?!” The king spirit raced forward to Han Sen and tried to cut him down.

But without even paying him heed, Han Sen took the spirit stone in his hands.

Boom!

The purple blade that was about to strike Han Sen broke. The newborn king spirit froze, as his eyes fell on the sight of Han Sen, whose hands were now holding the stone.

“Do you want to live? Or do you want to die?” Han Sen turned to the spirit and gave him the ultimatum, as his fingers quivered as he thought about what he should do. He was tempted to break it then and there.

The newborn king spirit continued to stare at the spirit stone that was in Han Sen’s hands. After a while of silence had elapsed, he lowered his wings and knelt. He said, “I, Purple Emperor, am willing to submit and offer absolute loyalty to a new master. I will become a faithful servant from now until eternity.”

Han Sen was delighted to hear he was submitting, so he jovially placed the spirit stone inside the emperor’s forehead.

Han Sen felt very nervous. He had been afraid the king spirit was going to self-destruct. After all, his super king spirit mode was not very intimidating, and it had obviously not been of sufficient strength to engage the spirit one-on-one.

The moment Han Sen put the stone on the spirit’s forehead, a purple light bathed the entire tower in a dazzling haze. Then the spirit entered Han Sen’s Sea of Soul.

Han Sen was exuberantly happy. But unfortunately, he did not have the time to examine the spirit any further. So Han Sen disconnected from Little Angel, an act that left them both feeling very weak.

Then, Han Sen used his Blood-Demon Dragon Wings to remain safely airborne. He then asked Disloyal Knight to help Thorn Queen.

The moment Han Sen took the stone, the creatures all disbanded and fled in a hurry. Thorn Queen had used her vines to trap one super creature and prevent it from escaping, though.

The vines were like a cruel cage, pinning the creature in place. The thorns had punctured deep into its flesh, like nails that had been hammered into it.

The creature spat and frothed out ice from its mouth in a futile bid to escape. But like hungry needles, the thorns sucked its blood and made it weak.

Han Sen looked at the super creature and noted how it was a white wolf with icy powers. It was rather strong, and it surprised him to see that it was so well restrained. He wondered if that was Thorn Queen's natural strength now, or if it was only possible through the power of the Equinox Flower she had just received.

Disloyal Knight jumped down to help her finish the beast off, but Thorn Queen had already sucked it dry and killed it herself.

“Super Creature Ice Wolf God killed. Beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature can be consumed, and you may also harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly. Will you accept the beast soul?”

Han Sen wanted it, but a form of ice was already coming out of Thorn Queen. It was then placed in Han Sen's Sea of Soul, presenting him with an ice wolf.

Han Sen exited the tower but did not see any more creatures. There were some weak stragglers, but they weren't worth the effort.

Uninterested with anything more, Han Sen returned to the tower to examine his spoils.

Chapter 1223 - Ice Wolf God Armor

Chapter 1223: Ice Wolf God Armor

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Ice Wolf God's flesh and Life Geno Essence were great rewards, but Han Sen was happiest about gaining ownership of the Purple Emperor and the beast soul.

Han Sen looked at the beast soul with much joy.

Super Beast Soul Ice Wolf God: Armor Type

Han Sen hadn't found another super armor beast soul since his last one got destroyed, so this was a supremely beneficial gain. Han Sen summoned the Ice Wolf God armor to try it on. When it appeared, he was clad in ice-white armor that was skirted with fur. It was both stoic and beautiful.

Unfortunately for him, it was a light armor. Its defense was not as sturdy as the last armor he had obtained, but with that being said, it had immense ice and frost defense.

The armor glistened softly as the images of snowflakes were generated around him, giving the illusion that snow was perpetually falling in his proximity. It was gorgeous.

Han Sen could use it to block AoE attacks, and what's more, it was also great against fire.

He would have liked something a little more useful, but Han Sen wasn't willing to complain too much. This was already a brilliant find, and it sure had the looks.

After a while of self-admiration in the armor, he put it away and decided to get a good look at Purple Emperor. Just the mere thought of doing that made him giddy, as he never expected himself to be able to obtain an emperor so soon.

Han Sen did not bother reading his stats and just summoned him right away.

When Purple Emperor appeared in front of him, Han Sen told him, “Tell me what powers you possess.”

Purple Emperor told Han Sen about himself without delay.

Han Sen was disappointed, ultimately. He had indeed opened ten gene locks, but his growth really had been stunted by nutrient deprivation. This made him weaker than the average emperor.

“Opening ten gene locks is harder than replenishing the nutrition he might not have received.” Thinking it over, Han Sen’s disappointment was alleviated somewhat.

Some king spirits actually managed to reach emperor status without opening ten gene locks. Purple Emperor was more than fine, and he had already proved his abilities in the fight earlier.

Purple Emperor was strong and intelligent, and the only thing it truly lacked was experience.

That was most likely because it had only just been born. So, aside from what resided in his instincts, he knew nothing. He was like a big baby, in some ways.

“It was fortunate of me to claim him now. With him being doe-eyed, it made my claiming much easier. If it was an emperor with much experience, I’d wager he’d rather self-destruct than submit.” Han Sen was certainly warming up to him.

There were quite a few super creatures in the vicinity, so Han Sen planned to stay at the shelter and see if he could kill a few of them and perhaps max out his super geno point tally.

So, Han Sen had Purple Emperor, Thorn Queen, and Disloyal Knight remain at Tower Shelter while he returned to the Alliance.

Han Sen and Little Angel were still weak, so he thought it would be best if they took a small break to recover. Furthermore, upon returning to the Alliance, Han Sen's attention was brought to a number of messages he had received while away.

They had all been left by Lin Weiwei, and with the number of them there, the subject must have been an urgent one.

Han Sen opened the message to be greeted by an image of Lin Weiwei. She said, "Are you there?! Holy-Sword Shelter is under attack!"

The rest of the messages all dealt with the same matter, and almost immediately, Han Sen was greatly worried. With Xie Qing King there, whatever was attacking the shelter and causing such panic and distress had to be an obscenely powerful force.

Han Sen contacted Lin Weiwei, and when she picked up, she was surprised and said, "Finally, you're back!"

"Yes. What's the issue?" Han Sen said.

"Some spirit brought a bunch of creatures to attempt to conquer us. Xie Qing King killed them all, and so we believed the issue to be over. But a little while later, another host of forces came. This time, the outfit contained a number of super creatures. Xie Qing King told us to teleport back to the Alliance, and if we couldn't get a hold of you, stay there." Lin Weiwei paused for a moment, in obvious worry. After taking a breath, she continued by saying, "Will Xie Qing King die by remaining there all alone?"

"I don't think that guy will go down without a fight; he won't go down easy. I'll go and check it out, you stay here safely." On the inside, Han Sen knew this had to be bad.

Xie Qing King was not afraid of anything, but if he told the other humans not to come back, it showed he lacked confidence. That was what was most disturbing about this affair.

After that, Han Sen returned to the sanctuary. He knew he had to hurry back to Holy-Sword Shelter.

It had been four days since the humans took refuge back in the Alliance, and so Han Sen feared it might be too late for him to save Xie Qing King if things had turned ill in his absence.

Han Sen rode Golden Growler back, bringing all his spoils with him.

When he arrived at Holy-Sword Shelter, all was quiet. The place was in ruin, but the fighting was over, that much was clear. Buildings had been toppled and walls had collapsed, so the place was in a right state.

When Han Sen entered, he was immediately brought great relief. There, he saw Xie Qing King sunbathing as if nothing had changed. On his chest rested a comic.

“You’re fine! That is a relief.” Han Sen smiled.

Xie Qing King sat up, and when the comic fell, Han Sen was given a fright. There was a big wound in his chest, one that had exposed his heart. You could clearly see the organ pump.

“What happened?” Han Sen knew that whatever damage he had incurred, Xie Qing King should have healed by now.

“The wound has been marked with a strange power. It... won’t heal. But that’s fine, don’t worry.” Xie Qing King composed himself and went on to say, “But they’ll be back. And I’m sorry to say this, but when they do... I won’t be able to stop them. Bring Lin Weiwei back and take them someplace else. Take them someplace they can be safe... yo.”

“Who did this to you?” Han Sen frowned with much concern.

“Thunder Hell Emperor’s cronies. He won’t show himself, but whoever he sends is sure to be strong. And next time, they’ll be even stronger. I can’t fight them alone,” Xie Qing King frowned and began to bleed again.

“You’re not alone.” Han Sen approached Xie Qing King and used silver lightning on his chest.

Chapter 1224 - The Coming Storm

Chapter 1224: The Coming Storm

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen used his lightning-derived healing ability, the ability he had received from silver fox, to start healing Xie Qing King's wounds. It exhausted Han Sen, and if Xie Qing King was to fully recover, it'd take a few days.

Inside the shelter's palace, Han Sen brought out the Cruel Bottle and released Qing Jun.

As soon as she was released, the sprouts and vines resumed their growth. She did not know why Han Sen had summoned her, and she started to panic.

"Zero!" Han Sen called, wanting to see if the Asura Sutra could deal with the affliction.

There was going to be a battle, and if Han Sen could fix his bottled collection of spirits and creatures, they'd be of immeasurable help.

Zero approached Qing Jun in a fiesty rush, flailing her arms as if to attack her. As this occurred, Han Sen slipped behind Qing Jun and held her by the arms, restricting her movement.

Zero slashed her body, killing the invasive vine sprouts and eliminating their roots.

Dragon King was correct. The Asura Sutra was indeed able to destroy the vines.

Qing Jun and Dry Bone King had attempted to get rid of them over the course of their incarceration in the bottle. None of their attempts had yielded any positive results thus far. She was surprised a little human had again provided them a definitive answer to another one of their problems.

“Qing Jun, are you free from those Sky Vines?” Han Sen asked.

Qing Jun, released from his clutches, patted herself down to examine her body. Then she said, “Yes, actually! I don’t think I feel them.”

“Good. But you’re out of the frying bottle and into the fire, I’m afraid. We’re going to come under the assault of a terrible enemy. I need your help. Tell the others I will remove their vines, but only if they truthfully remain here to help in the defense of this shelter.” Han Sen paused, and then went on to say, “And don’t forget to mention the king spirits will have to provide me their spirit stones, and super creatures will have to sign a contract. That’s by the by, but just make sure to mention it, so they understand the terms that will allow them to be free of the bottle and free of the vines.”

“I’m not entirely sure they’ll agree to that,” Qing Jun said.

“Ask and see what they say first,” Han Sen told her.

Qing Jun returned to the Cruel Bottle. She started by telling the inhabitants of the bottle they could be cured, and Han Sen was willing to release them. This made them all very excited.

Their attitudes quickly soured when they heard they’d have to come into service beneath Han Sen.

“Why would we have to obey him? He is a weakling!”

“Pah! Who does he think he is? An emperor? No way!”

...

“Do you guys want to stay in this bottle forever or do you want to get out?” Qing Jun said sternly, looking into the eyes of each.

“Immortal Emperor will try to reach the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, and when he does, we will be free, anyway,” Ghost Eye said.

Qing Jun responded by saying, “Do you not realize the terms of your entrapment inside the bottle? You can’t escape it by your own volition.”

The super creatures were all shocked when they understood what that meant. Ghost Eye spoke again, asking, “Is Han Sen keeping us in here on purpose? Has he gotten us bottled up in here for this very reason?!”

“Yes and no. But try to leave by yourself. Go on. Try it.” Qing Jun was making a good case.

The Cruel Bottle might have been their sanctuary, but it was a glass prison at the same time. If Han Sen didn’t let them out, they’d be stuck in there, and they were only now becoming aware of that fact.

Water Fairy suddenly said, “Qing Jun, tell Han Sen I am willing to sign a contract!”

“Are you mad?!” Ghost Eye shouted.

“There is no harm going under his employ. Besides, anything is better than being stuck inside here, suffering the scent of your sweaty reeking,” Water Fairy rebutted.

“But he’s so... weak! Can you all not see that?” Ghost Eye said.

Qing Jun said, “You’re a broken record; don’t keep me going in circles on this. Again, can you remove the vines by yourself? Can you leave the bottle by yourself?”

“I wouldn’t be here if I could,” Ghost Eye admitted.

“A little girl accompanies Han Sen, and she can remove them,” Qing Jun said.

All the super creatures, hearing this, were shocked.

“I will sign a contract with Han Sen! Me first. Tell him!” Water Fairy pleaded.

“Okay.” Qing Jun nodded.

Han Sen was watching the bottle the entire time. Dry Bone King, Water Fairy, and Ghost Eye were willing to join up with Han Sen. Only Rock Giant refused.

Dry Bone King provided Han Sen with his spirit stone, while Water Fairy and Ghost Eye signed the blood contract.

King Spirits: Moment Queen; Thorn Queen; Dry Bone King; Qing Jun King; Purple Emperor.

Super Creatures: Blue Dinosaur; Metal Eater; Water Fairy; Ghost Eye; Snowball.

Han Sen had more power in his back pocket than the average king spirit shelter, not to mention his other companions. He still had Xie Qing King, Bao'er, Zero, Little Angel, Disloyal Knight, and even Ghost Baby and Golden Growler, if push came to shove.

Han Sen wished he had more knowledge of his opponent, and he wished he could view the troops they'd be sending, though.

If it was a king spirit coming for them, with a few super creatures in tow, Han Sen would laugh in the face of that adversity. He wouldn't be afraid. But if Thunder Hell Emperor himself was going to show, he would rather lose the shelter and not risk the battle.

Han Sen suddenly felt something move inside his Sea of Soul. The sound of a raven cawing was heard. The Gold Raven had finished evolving.

Gold Raven: Berserk Super Beast Soul Shapeshifting Type

Han Sen was delighted. He hadn't expected it to finish evolving in time for the fight, and having this meant he didn't have to risk using super king spirit mode.

“I will come with you,” Xie Qing King said, as Han Sen was about to leave.

“I’m only performing some light reconnaissance to get a sneak peek at the guest list,” Han Sen said.

“Why don’t we move to meet with them, dude? Why not battle them out on the plains, instead of risking the ruin of the shelter? This crib has already suffered enough,” Xie Qing King suggested.

“That’s good thinking, actually. You may be right,” Han Sen agreed, and so he led his host of minions to where Thunder Hell Emperor’s forces were said to be.

Chapter 1225 - Opportunity

Chapter 1225: Opportunity

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Old Huang, why is the emperor bringing so many king spirits and super creatures with him?” In a forest, two humans spoke with each other in a hushed volume.

“The emperor’s son, Thunder Devil King, was bullied. The emperor sought retribution, so he sent a small host of king spirits and super creatures to where the enemy was said to reside. They were all killed,” the elderly man said.

“Who is strong enough to defeat, let alone bully, his son?” the young man said.

“I think it must be another king spirit,” Old Huang said.

“It is a shame humans don’t have someone that strong,” the young man said dismally.

As they walked below the boughs, Old Huang said, “Why is there a clearing here? This was not here before.”

The young man responded by saying, “Yeah, and look at this swollen tree. Should we check it out?”

“We’re out here to work; we shouldn’t be so nosy,” Old Huang said. Then, the two walked away.

But as they walked away, they suddenly screamed in fear. They saw a young man standing ahead of them.

“What’s wrong with you? Scaring us like that! Wait a minute, I haven’t seen you before. When did you come here and where did you come from?” Old Huang asked.

The young man screamed again, but this time, it was a scream born of glee. He shouted, “Han Sen! It’s Han Sen!”

“Little Zhao, do you know this person?” Old Huang asked.

“Are you telling me you don’t know who President Ji’s son-in-law is?” Little Zhao replied.

“I have been stuck in here for decades. Last I recall, the president was called Wang. I don’t care who this young man is, not after that scare,” Old Huang said.

Little Zhao approached Han Sen and asked, “Why are you here? I didn’t know you became a part of Thunder Hell Shelter.”

Han Sen smiled and said, “Oh, don’t mind me. I’m just checking the real estate value of this place. But tell me, how large is the attacking host?”

Old Huang said, “I’m not sure. There’s at least six.”

“Do you know where the king spirits and super creatures are?” Han Sen asked.

“They are currently in the Thunder Garden. We can’t go there, though,” Old Huang said.

“Thanks, I appreciate it. In the meantime, I suggest you two steer clear of the shelter.” Han Sen knew the place they were talking about, so he left the two be.

Old Huang wished to say something more, but Han Sen was already gone.

“Stay away from the shelter? What did he mean by that?” Old Huang did not understand.

Little Zhao was excited, as he knew more about Han Sen and his unbelievable feats. He said, "Something big is going to happen, old man. Just you watch."

"You mean, he's going to start something in the shelter? Pah! Have you gotten a fever, boy?" Old Huang touched his forehead and went on to say, "Even people who have lived here for a century would not dare to rebel against a spirit. If you're suggesting this Han Sen would actually try to attack the shelter, you're being ridiculous."

"No, I'm not. This Han Sen... he's different." Little Zhao's excitement was difficult to contain.

Han Sen traveled past the forest and equipped a black cloak. He was sneaking into Thunder Hell Shelter.

The Night Cloak truly was a treasure belonging to Night Empress. With it, Han Sen was able to sneak in without being noticed.

Han Sen went towards the Thunder Garden he had been told about, completely invisible under the eye of the moon. That place was where the king spirits and super creatures lived. There was an abundance of healthy vegetation there.

Before he entered, Han Sen saw a giant beast atop the gate. It was fast asleep. Han Sen could immediately tell it was a super creature. Han Sen snuck inside without trouble, due to it not being able to notice him.

After entering the garden, he saw another two super creatures. Again, without hassle, he was able to avoid them noticing his presence.

The Night Cloak was amazing, and Han Sen was able to avoid the detection of at least ten king spirits and ten super creatures.

"He really is an emperor! There are so many super creatures and king class spirits here. If the emperor himself is going, there is no way I can repel the force he'll bring with him," Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen suddenly heard two king spirits engage in conversation.

“Is Mister Thunder Hell going?” a king spirit asked.

“Yes. Mister Thunder Hell said that the king spirit there used to be incredibly powerful, and he wishes to claim him,” the other king spirit answered.

Han Sen was very happy to hear this. If Thunder Hell was confirmed to be going, an opportunity might arise.

Han Sen could use the Night Cloak to sneak into the spirit hall. While the emperor was gone, he could nab the spirit stone and ruin everything the emperor sought to accomplish.

Han Sen stayed there for a while longer, but he didn't hear anything else useful. It was going to be dawn soon, so he decided to leave before he risked being spotted. The Night Cloak was supremely effective at night, but it was useless during the daytime.

Han Sen returned to the underground shelter and combined a sacred-blood thorn scorpion beast soul with the Invisible King Scorpion gem beast soul. Han Sen was going to use everything he could to bring down Thunder Hell Emperor, and he was going to do all he could to grab his spirit stone. He had no time find another scorpion beast soul for the gem, so that would have to do.

Although Thunder Hell Emperor was leaving his shelter, he was sure to leave some guards behind to protect the spirit hall.

And with the spirit halls always being bright, Han Sen knew he'd have to fight his way in once he reached it.

Chapter 1226 - Thunder Hell Emperor

Chapter 1226: Thunder Hell Emperor

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen used the Night Cloak every night to sneak into Thunder Hell Shelter. On the sixth night of doing this, he found a reduced number of super creatures and king spirits in the Thunder Garden. Understanding this, he knew the time to strike was now.

He swiftly returned to the underground shelter, and with everyone gathered around, he formulated a plan that would enable him to retrieve the spirit stone.

Han Sen had been watching the proceedings of the garden for two nights. He wanted to ensure Thunder Hell Emperor had indeed gone and taken a hearty-sized posse of his best with him. If the spirit was gone, Han Sen would wait until the emperor had crossed a great distance and a quick return would be impossible.

After Han Sen was able to confirm he was gone, things were looking up. Still, he couldn't yet determine what would await him in the spirit hall. If he went inside, the Night Cloak wouldn't work. It was a one-way ticket.

On the night of the third day, Han Sen hid everyone in his Sea of Soul, and if they couldn't go in there, they were instead placed inside the Cruel Bottle. With the Night Cloak on, he snuck back inside.

The spirit hall was situated behind the garden. The super creatures and king spirits were again unaware of Han Sen's infiltration.

If they noticed, by the time they did so, Han Sen would be crossing the spirit hall.

Han Sen worried how many super creatures were acting as sentinels inside the hall, but there was no way of telling without exposing himself after stepping in. Whatever the case would be, he had to grab the stone and grab it fast.

Han Sen could not return to Holy-Sword Shelter now. It was too late, and even if he beat the hostile forces there, taking on an emperor and his army would be incredibly difficult.

Purple Emperor was not a complete emperor, so there was no chance of him being able to match Thunder Hell Emperor in combat.

The only way Han Sen could beat him, he figured, was by taking his spirit stone.

Thus far, Han Sen's infiltration of the garden had been easy. He observed the geno plants all around and thought to himself, "When I've got the spirit stone; I need to get sucking."

Han Sen looked over at the hall, which was not too far from him now, and inched his way over to it. He noted how it had the soft, mystic grandeur of some ancient temple.

Getting into position a small ways from the entrance, Han Sen summoned Little Angel, Disloyal Knight, and the rest of his compatriots. Everyone readied themselves for a battle and started running towards the gate.

The run-up to the spirit hall had environmental traps that frequently blasted black lightning all about. It tried to fry unauthorized intruders who sought to reach the hall.

The black lightning flickered out like craggy rocks, and sometimes like webs of electrocution. Fortunately, none came to harm, as all of Han Sen's forces were able to avoid the lightning. With a hefty strike, they all reached the gate and pummeled it down.

Boom!

The entire structure vibrated as the gate collapsed under the obliterating force. The noise was loud, though, and it might as well have been the sounding of an alarm.

Old Huang and Little Zhao were talking to each other over the warming glow of a campfire as this transpired. Old Huang said, “Do you honestly believe that Han Sen can achieve something? I’m telling you, he cannot. Kids and their role models these days...”

Before he could finish berating his camp partner, the ground vibrated all of a sudden. It shocked him dearly.

“What happened?!” Old Huang exclaimed and stood up.

Little Zhao looked over to the garden and said, “Look, something is happening over in the garden. Han Sen is striking!”

“How?” Old Huang saw lightning and vines erupt over the garden walls he could only peer at.

“Quick! Tell everyone to leave; we can’t risk killing each other,” Little Zhao said as he took off running to warn the others.

“That could not have been him. You must be joking, surely!” Old Huang was quite the doubter.

...

Inside the spirit hall, four super creatures and four king spirits stood as guards. The ones in the garden were quick to react, too, chasing the intruding crowd like wolves trailing blood.

Han Sen told Thorn Queen to do her best to prohibit their passage and block them with her command of thorns and vines. Then, he, Xie Qing King, Purple Emperor, and Little Angel raced into the hall to engage the enemies before them.

Super creatures and king spirits ahead of them were snared into battle with Han Sen’s fighters, while he transformed into a gold raven and swiftly flew over to the statue’s forehead.

Han Sen wanted to grab the spirit stone as fast as he could and not suffer any delays.

The creatures and king spirits were enraged as he soared above them all. They sought to react, but Little Angel and Xie Qing King were able to re-engage the attention of those that sought to break away and chase after Han Sen. Han Sen's talons almost came into contact with the spirit stone.

But just before he could touch it, a monster leaped out of the spirit stone. It was Thunder Hell Emperor himself.

He was furious. He had been in the Third God's Sanctuary for the longest time, and this was the first time he had ever committed suicide to respawn back at his spirit hall.

Seeing the raven trying to snatch the stone, he threw a slap in its direction.

His palm quivered with the shimmering creation of a black hole. It was a terrifying move that warped the dimensions it traveled along. It looked like a black, hungry maw that wished to chew up and consume all in its path.

Han Sen immediately felt the power head his way, so he reacted by throwing Snowball towards it.

Snowball turned into a white ball and fell inside the black hole.

Lightning exploded inside that black hole, striking the white orb with frightening ferocity. The white sphere was getting pulled and twisted like dough, but it remained strong and didn't break.

Han Sen did not expect Thunder Hell Emperor to return so quickly, but he was past the point of no return. He had to take the stone now; it was now or never. Like a glorious phoenix that could transcend space, Han Sen soared with a blazing trail of fire in his wake and tried to grab the stone.

The super creatures that had followed Thunder Hell Emperor out were on their way back. But all the king spirits that had left had also committed suicide to return, too. The entire shelter brimmed with a hostile aura of terrible power.

Chapter 1227 - Unbelievable Dream

Chapter 1227: Unbelievable Dream

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Boom!

Thunder Hell Emperor's lightning lashed towards Han Sen, who was in the shape of a raven. He wanted to incinerate Han Sen with his electricity and burn him to ash.

Han Sen knew there was no going back after coming so far. He ignored the bloodthirsty Thunder Hell Emperor and focused on grabbing his spirit stone.

The capabilities of his phoenix techniques were being pushed to the max as Han Sen fired on all cylinders. He sped up time and teleported, wanting to close the gap and obtain the stone.

The fires of the raven's wake and the lightning that webbed and weaved a trail behind Han Sen illuminated the sky in a dazzling display. The lightning was gaining on him, despite the blistering speed he traveled at, and it was about to come into contact with him.

They both reached the speed of light, and not even a machine could tell which of the two were faster.

Thunder Hell Emperor's face changed, though. The consequence of his decision to commit suicide had now become clear to him, as he noticed he was still in recovery. He needed to be strong, but he couldn't summon the full extent of his power, and it made him falter.

Pang!

The black lightning hit Han Sen's back, incinerating the wings that carried him and searing the skin of his back.

But at the same time, his talons pierced through the spirit stone that was lodged inside the forehead of the statue. If he slowed down the slightest amount, the lightning that was about to devour him would ravage his entire body and turn him into charcoal.

When the talons struck the spirit stone, it shattered. And as this occurred, Thunder Hell Emperor and the lightning vanished.

Pang!

Han Sen fell down to the ground like a fallen bird, hitting the tiles of the hall as a human with a smoldering, smoky back. The king spirits and super creatures looked at him, frozen in shock.

Then they all abandoned their combat and scrambled, running away in fear.

"Don't let them escape!" Han Sen commanded his companions to chase after them and capture or kill them.

Han Sen did not expect the emperor to commit suicide and return so quickly, but with the situation being thrown on its head like that, he had no choice but to gun it and destroy the stone as soon as he could. And as for the super creatures that had been in the emperor's employ, he wasn't going to let them escape.

Purple Emperor managed to kill an airborne super creature with a clean swipe that beheaded it.

Little Angel soared over and killed another.

Thorn Queen was able to ensnare two more airborne super creatures.

Snowball, who now rode upon the Blue Dinosaur, hunted down a king spirit.

Old Huang, Little Zhao, and the other humans, meanwhile, had left the shelter. They did not know what to expect, but all of a sudden, they felt their contracts break.

Old Huang was shocked after this happened, and he exclaimed, “How is this possible?! The contract is gone!”

“Mine as well.” They all noticed the same thing, and everyone began to shout and chant in glee.

“Han Sen attacked the shelter and slew Thunder Hell Emperor!” Little Zhao called out.

“But it was an emperor; that is impossible!” Old Huang still could not believe it to be true.

Little Zhao found his disbelief annoying at this point, so he pointed at the shelter and said, “Look, the creatures and spirits are escaping. Who else but Han Sen could have done it?”

Everyone looked at the shelter in shock.

Those that fled were racing out as fast as they could, each one clearly in a panic. They most likely wished they had more legs. The higher tier creatures only cared for themselves, and they simply stepped on the lower tier beings if they happened to be in their way.

They looked so powerful, and yet there they were, running for their lives.

A dragon soared through the skies above them, but a purple light chased after it, severing the head from its scaled neck.

The body fell atop a building, which buckled and collapsed under the sudden weight.

The vines had taken hold of two flying birds, and try as they might, they could not escape the snare. An angel flew towards them swiftly after, beheading the two creatures and causing blood to flow and rain over the area below.

“That’s right, peel their lids! Before me and this posse, you ain’t nothin’. Go to hell, you snakes!” A man, wearing sunglasses and shorts, chased after a bunch of spirits with fists that gleamed like silver suns. He grabbed ahold of one king spirit and punched it to death with surprising brutality.

The humans who watched this were shocked. The creatures and spirits that had made them miserable and bullied them for years were now being pummeled to death, slaughtered as if they were little more than livestock.

“I don’t think they are human,” Old Huang said.

Little Zhao was shocked, too. The gang that had seemingly attacked the shelter really didn’t look human, at all. The entire shelter had been emptied of hostile creatures and spirits. The shelter had been rendered a city of the dead.

They saw a skeleton monster approach them, and fear took hold of them. They had previously seen it approach a group of creatures, and it had knocked a bone heart and watched them all writhe on the ground and submit to the cold grasp of death.

The skeleton looked as if it was going to strike the bone again, but before it could, another voice sounded. A person spoke, and the voice carried with a calm and clear tone.

“Dry Bone, they are with us.”

Old Huang heard these words, and then watched as the skeleton immediately turned back and followed the command. A gold beast rode out of the shelter and approached the group of humans, and atop it stood Han Sen.

The forces they had watched conquer the shelter now rallied around Han Sen, falling behind him as if they were royal soldiers. The people were all in shock and disbelief, almost unable to believe what they were seeing. They thought it had to be a dream.

Chapter 1228 - I'll Take the Third God's Sanctuary as a Gift for You

Chapter 1228: I'll Take the Third God's Sanctuary as a Gift for You

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

After learning Han Sen had recovered, people knew it was only a matter of time before he got to doing something big. This was beyond their wildest dreams, though, and no expected Han Sen to be capable of achieving such a feat.

He had brought down an emperor-class shelter in the Third God's Sanctuary. Even in the super gene era, no one had believed it to be a remotely possible endeavor.

It was an emperor's shelter, and each and every person knew how difficult conquering one could be. News spread fast, and even those who were previously unlearned about the Third God's Sanctuary were informed of how powerful they were.

Many people thought the tales were preposterous, at first. But Thunder Hell Emperor was infamous and widely renowned, so the news of his vanquishing was not something that could have been faked.

There were thirty people who had been rescued by Han Sen's heroic deed. The oldest of them was a fellow who was two hundred years old. The youngest had only been at the shelter for a year.

They were each able to prove that Han Sen had done what was being told, and they each spoke in great admiration as they retold what they had witnessed. Han Sen had indeed taken down Thunder Hell Shelter, and he had killed all the super creatures and king spirits that previously existed there with his posse.

Huang Tianze used to hold a title, and he was oft referred to as the Father of Warframes. He had been missing for sixty years. Han Sen had rescued him.

The Alliance went crazy as the stories of Han Sen's effortless victory over an emperor shelter began to circulate.

The Alliance usually forbade the spreading of news regarding the Third God's Sanctuary due to how horrible the place was. Most humans had to endure great suffering when they entered the Third God's Sanctuary, and if this became widely known, many humans would be afraid of going. No progress would ever be made.

If that happened, humanity's hopes and dreams of eventually conquering the Third God's Sanctuary would be lost.

It might have been cruel to mislead people about the dire situation in the Third God's Sanctuary, but it was a necessary evil. If humanity wanted to become greater, they had no choice but to go and brave the howling dark, even if that meant they would not return.

If humanity became too afraid of the cost of becoming greater, it would only be a matter of time before they were beaten and one day eliminated.

When the news was heard, the Alliance was taken by a Han Sen fever. Propaganda, spreading word of Han Sen's deeds, was everywhere.

"An Emperor Shelter?! How did he do such a thing?" Old Qin was shocked, hearing the news for the first time.

Zhao Seven was sad, on the other hand. They had Angel Gene, but they had yet to take even a single king-class shelter.

“I’d like to be an adventuring partner of Han Sen, that is for sure!” Son of God, Liu Meng, heard the news and wanted nothing more than to group up with him. But thinking of his old man, he knew he couldn’t.

Tang Zhenliu said, “It has been quiet for so many years, hasn’t it? And now, the mad lad has gone and conquered an Emperor Shelter!”

“I am going to the Third God’s Sanctuary,” Yi Dongmu said, hearing the news. Then, he left.

Lin Feng, reading the news, immediately went back to practicing.

The whole Alliance was in fervent discussion about Han Sen and what he had accomplished for humankind, and news about the Third God’s Sanctuary was released to the masses.

Han Sen had become a hero, but he didn’t revel in the fanfare he was receiving. Currently, he was holding something far dearer to him, and his mouth drooled all the while.

“They are all mine.” Han Sen was holding a number of Life Geno Essences in his hand.

Bao’er looked at him in disdain, and she ran out, looking for Zero.

Han Sen was holding them all, kissing each of them in rapid succession.

Han Sen had killed six super creatures, yielding six Life Geno Essences. Two of them had left flesh behind, and another had provided him a super beast soul.

Still, none of the king spirits were willing to obey a new master. Three had been killed.

He was more than satisfied with what he had obtained from that daring conquest, though. And he was particularly happy with the beast soul he had managed to get.

It was a humanoid shapeshifting beast soul called Ancient Devil Soldier. It had armor and demon wings, which increased his power and speed. He could even fly with it. Furthermore,

because it was humanoid, Han Sen was able to use the skills and hyper geno arts he had learned.

Han Sen did not absorb the Life Geno Essences yet, and he shared the merry time with Ji Yanran.

When Han Sen first went to the sanctuary, he wanted his family to improve and live a better life. Now, his goal was to simply become stronger. To learn the truths he also sought, Han Sen knew there were many areas he had to become even stronger in.

Ji Yanran told him, “Now I really want to go to the sanctuaries. I want to be there with you.”

“It’s too dangerous. And what’s more, I have no idea where you’d spawn. But don’t you worry, I will take down the whole of the Third God’s Sanctuary for you. Mom and Little Yan will also be able to go there without fear of unfair death and danger,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen knew full well how dangerous the sanctuary was. Merely going to the Third God’s Sanctuary was a risk, as spawning in the wrong shelter could leave you at the mercy of a spirit that didn’t even want you.

“Can you really take down the whole sanctuary?” Ji Yanran asked.

Han Sen placed her on his lap and slapped her bum.

“Why are you hitting me?” Ji Yanran blushed.

“You doubted my words, didn’t you?” Han Sen said, spanking her once more.

Suddenly, the slaps became soft. Han Sen’s hands turned to a gentle caress, like velvet. Then, they rode the heat of passion like a comet burning bright.

“I’ll take the Third God’s Sanctuary as a gift for you,” Han Sen said, at last.

...

Han Sen was resting at home, after that. When Ji Yanran came back, she dropped many cards in front of him.

“What are these?” Han Sen asked.

“Receipts. Many people from different planets came to our shop to buy aircraft, all because they desire your signature,” Ji Yanran said.

“That many?! How many aircraft did you sell?” Han Sen was flabbergasted.

“Let’s just say we can live the rest of our lives merrily, all with the money I made today.” Ji Yanran paused to give a warm smile, then she said, “My Dad did tell you to prepare, though. The Alliance has created a new title called Super Aristocrat. You will be the first to receive it. And what’s more, my father will present you with medals in Levo Plaza.”

Chapter 1229 - Super Aristocrat

Chapter 1229: Super Aristocrat

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Dear friends, I am Fang Mingquan. I am standing here at the heart of Levo Planet, in the renowned Levo Plaza. Less than five hundred meters away from me sits the sacred Holy War Platform. As is the custom, all of humanity’s great heroes, like the Alliance General Peng Hongming, receive their awards there. But today, we have someone else of similar prestige being honored. In honor and gratitude of his deeds, he will be bestowed the new title Super Aristocrat.”

“In the council’s voting chamber, most were in agreement that Han Sen should be the first to be given this title.”

Fang Mingquan looked at the clock and then went on to say, “In fifteen minutes and thirty seconds, President Ji Ruozen will issue and bestow the aforementioned title and a medal in honor of it. It must be a proud day for the president, given that he will be bestowing these gifts upon his son-in-law.”

Countless people were watching the stream live, fascinated by the ceremony of someone being bestowed the new title Super Aristocrat.

The glory of conquering an Emperor Shelter in the Third God’s Sanctuary had not been seen before. It was something new for humanity, and it painted Han Sen as a hero to the masses. This was a feat that went above and beyond what they thought he could achieve.

It had a great influence on the drive of humankind and the Alliance. It meant people could become better than a Sacred-Blood Aristocrat. The greatness a person could achieve did not stop there, and everyone was capable of more.

In the resting room, Han Sen was kitted out in his neatly prepared uniform. He was still in the Special Squad, so he still counted as a soldier.

Han Sen was going to represent the army, that day.

“Do I look okay?” Han Sen smiled at Ji Yanran.

Ji Yanran patted him down and said, “Today, you are the most handsome man in the universe. Every other man will look upon you and feel nothing but jealousy.”

“Only for today, though, huh?” Han Sen said, feigning disappointment in jest.

“Well, we can’t have you in the public eye all the time. It’s not fair on the others, you know?” Ji Yanran laughed.

Han Sen still wished to say something, but another soldier appeared, indicating it was time for him to go.

On the Holy War Platform, Ji Ruozen was beginning his speech. The people who were there were fine, but those who watched it live on a stream were impatient. They wanted to get straight to the heart of the event. The president always had speeches prepared, and more often than not, they ended up long-winded. People were bored in the opening minutes, desperate to see Han Sen.

“A lot of people know I have a daughter. Like any father of a daughter would know, she is your princess. Her importance is equal to that of her mother, who you take to be your queen.” When Ji Ruozen said that, everyone looked at him with shock. He sounded different on this day.

Ji Ruozen smiled and said, “When she was small, I thought no one would ever be good enough for her... The man who took her hand in marriage would have to be the best of the best, but rarely can fathers be one hundred percent happy in the person their daughter loves. Their betrothed is always assumed to be a thief, who steals their most precious diamond.”

Everyone smiled, hearing these words.

“Honestly, when my daughter first told me she wanted to marry Han Sen, I shuddered at the mere thought. He was just a young lad from an ordinary family. He wasn’t high class, he didn’t have money, he didn’t have much of an education. I didn’t think he was good enough for my daughter, and again, I believed him to be a thief. He stole my daughter’s heart, and my diamond in the process.”

“But today, I realize I could not have been more wrong. I looked for value in all the wrong places. He is a soldier that represents the best in humanity. Not once has he disappointed me, and most importantly, not once has he disappointed my daughter. In the two hundred years of our era, in which we have dealt with the sanctuaries, a huge price has been paid to get to where we are. And each and every day, transactions in lives are made. Without the sacrifices of those who go before us, our survival in the Third God’s Sanctuary would not be possible. Those who go there are trailblazers, building the foundation of a road we can all travel and build upon, in asserting our progression and ascension as a species.”

“Today, I will be bestowing the title of Super Aristocrat to an important person who has gone above and beyond for us all. He is an individual who currently roams the Third God’s Sanctuary in defiance of what we thought to be impossible. He is a person we can all look upon in pride, because again, he represents the best of what we humans are capable of. Today, the Alliance will enter the super era. The importance of each individual will be measured and valued by their deeds in the Third God’s Sanctuary.”

“The young people who bravely go are pious and fearless, unafraid of death when they march into the dark valleys of that sanctuary. Lives can be lost, yes, but each and every one is held dear, and no one is ever forgotten. Every contribution made, no matter the size, is

valued. Please, to the people that dare the Third God's Sanctuary, continue as you have done. It is my hope that one day, you will all reach the heights of Han Sen. You will each become a Super Aristocrat. Today, he brought down an Emperor Shelter. Perhaps in the near future, we will see every shelter of that sanctuary hold proud the Levo Flag.”

...

Han Sen approached the stage and accepted the medal and title of Super Aristocrat. Then, he and Ji Ruozhen hugged.

Every media publication wrote an article about the events of that day, and many young people became inspired. The desire to join Han Sen as a Super Aristocrat was a compelling one.

And indeed, Han Sen became an idol to all.

Despite being the first Super Aristocrat of the Alliance, though, Han Sen did not spend much time reveling in the celebrations. He was eager to return to the sanctuary, and so he did. There, in silence, he absorbed his cherished Life Geno Essences.

Han Sen appreciated the glory he was given, but he knew that he himself was not powerful enough to go against an emperor in proper combat. Taking down Thunder Hell Shelter was a group effort, and it was luck and sneakiness that made it possible. Holding it, now and in the future, was another question entirely.

Chapter 1230 - Saint Fan Emperor

Chapter 1230: Saint Fan Emperor

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

After Han Sen absorbed the six Life Geno Essence, he was left standing at a super geno point total of sixty-nine.

There was still the Ice Wolf King's body and two others to eat, so Han Sen provided the super flesh to Golden Growler, Snowball, and Metal Eater.

The king spirits were similar to humans in that they did not eat super flesh.

Han Sen went to the geno garden at the shelter, as he greatly desired the geno plants that resided there. He had been busy for quite some time, so his pining for them had only gotten worse. Now, he had the opportunity.

The plants that occupied an emperor's garden would surely be nothing but the best, and just a few emperor-class plants would be enough to satiate Han Sen's desire.

But when Han Sen finally walked into the garden, ready to drain it, he was dealt quite the disheartening surprise: the garden was dead. Moment Queen was standing conspicuously at its center, with a lifeforce beaming with energy. It was much stronger than it used to be.

"Moment, what have you done?!" Han Sen was ready to kill her, once and for all, if she didn't provide him an explanation for what she had done.

“I just want to live,” was Moment Queen’s answer.

“You have one minute to explain; otherwise, your want is not going to happen,” Han Sen said.

Moment Queen looked surprised, and she stammered, “You think you’ll be safe, now that you’ve taken over Thunder Hell Shelter?”

“You have forty-five seconds,” Han Sen said.

Moment Queen said, “Thunder Hell Emperor was a good friend of Saint Fan Emperor. Saint Fan Emperor won’t look kindly upon the one who killed his friend and took all his things. I absorbed the plants so I can help you in the future. I have only opened five gene locks, so I cannot help you very much under my current circumstances.”

Han Sen frowned, thinking he might have heard about Saint Fan Emperor before.

In the Second God’s Sanctuary, it was Saint Fan who branded a mark on his forehead when he came to take the Holy Rhino. And later, when Han Sen encountered the Lotus Empress, she name-dropped Saint Fan when she noticed Han Sen and the mark.

“Now that I have opened nine gene locks, I can help you out a lot,” Moment Queen said.

Han Sen brought out the Cruel Bottle and sucked her in. Moment Queen was shocked, wishing to plead more in her defense. But before she could, the bottle was corked.

Existing inside the Cruel Bottle was different to existing in the Sea of Soul. You could evolve in the Sea of Soul and slumber, but the Cruel Bottle was more like a prison.

If she had just asked, Han Sen would have been willing to part with some of the plants. But for her to take them all without permission was the sort of behavior he was not willing to tolerate.

“I can help you against Saint Fan Emperor; you cannot do it without me!” Moment Queen screamed, hoping Han Sen would hear her. She did not want to be trapped inside those glass walls forever.

“Even if I was to lose Thunder Hell Shelter, and you were my last hope of survival, I wouldn’t let you out.” Han Sen put away the bottle and didn’t say another word to her.

Han Sen asked his other companions if they knew who Saint Fan was.

Qing Jun and Thorn had only heard his name, but didn’t know much else. Xie Qing King and Baby Ghost had never even heard the name. Dry Bone King was the only one who was able to provide information.

Dry Bone King said, “I thought about that *sshole, as he’s not too far from this shelter. And last I heard, he and Thunder Fart were friends. He might attack us, you know.”

“How much do you know about him, exactly?” Han Sen asked.

Dry Bone King looked excited to provide information, and he said, “Well, back then, my father, Skeleton King, had his spirit stone destroyed by Saint Fan Emperor.”

Xie Qing King was shocked when he overheard this, and he exclaimed, “Hold the phone! Are you the son of Skeleton King?”

“Was he famous?” Han Sen asked.

Xie Qing King had been trapped for one-hundred-thousand-years. If even Xie Qing King had heard about him, Skeleton King had to be some sort of legend.

Xie Qing King explained, “Oh, boy. I sure did. Back then, he was the bee’s knees. He could have been an emperor, you know. I didn’t expect him to have been killed by Saint Fan Emperor, though. That sucks to hear.”

Dry Bone King looked angry, and he said, “Saint Fan’s power exploited a weakness of my father. He took over Skeleton Shelter, and that is how he became an Emperor so quickly.

“What power did he have?” Han Sen asked.

“People always assumed it was light, but that would be incorrect. His power can heal everything and anything; it has long been a dream of mine to slay him, even if revenge is a luxury I cannot afford. But I fear that even with all our might combined, there is nothing we can do to defeat him,” Dry Bone King said.

“Heal everything? Did you say that right? To heal is not to attack; if he can’t attack, what is there to be afraid of?” Ghost Eye chimed in.

Dry Bone King looked over to Ghost Eye and said, “The powers of healing are strong, and that is especially true of Saint Fan.”

“Could you elaborate?” Han Sen did not know how or why the powers of healing would inflict damage.

Dry Bone King’s voice sank to a strange tone, and he said, “His powers are so strong, he can seal all of your orifices. He can warp the shape of your body and turn you into little more than a meatball.”

Dry Bone King looked at both Ghost Eye and Xie Qing King, and said, “He could even combine the both of you. He could merge you together, by your flesh.”

Xie Qing King and Ghost Eye looked at each other, having both been given goosebumps.

“The bottom line is, Saint Fan’s powers cannot be any less than Thunder Hell’s. And that aside, he has an abundance of super creatures and king spirits in his employ. If Thunder Hell was the mini-boss, Saint Fan is the big cheese of this region,” Dry Bone King said.

Chapter 1231 - Mystic Well

Chapter 1231: Mystic Well

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Everyone was talking about the subject, but no real results were coming of the discussions.

Assaulting Saint Fan Shelter pre-emptively would have to be done differently than their attack on Thunder Hell Shelter. Saint Fan Shelter was a mysterious construct, and it was encircled by a moat. The Night Cloak could not be used to breach the place without being seen.

No one knew where the spirit hall was, either, so it'd probably be quite difficult to locate in the midst of an attack.

After fighting Thunder Hell Emperor, Han Sen had learned a thing or two about proper Emperor behavior, though. For one, he now knew they were willing to kill themselves quickly, and they'd respawn at an alarmingly fast rate. Whatever Han Sen and his companions chose to do, trying to conquer a shelter such as that was going to prove tough.

But the talks were interrupted by the sudden sound of an explosion that rattled the entire shelter, causing the ground to cough up plumes of dust. Han Sen's face changed immediately, and so he ran to the source of the sound with the others in tow.

Han Sen came before a well in the garden, which was cascading water. It had flooded the ground of the garden, and it was one foot deep already.

Bao'er was near the well, with Snowball quivering behind her.

"Are you okay?" Han Sen asked the baby, but she seemed to be totally fine.

"I'm good," Bao'er said.

"What happened here?" Han Sen asked, indicating to the water that was flooding the place.

Bao'er pointed at Snowball and said, "I threw him in the well. Big boom. He flies out!"

"Is that true?" Han Sen asked Snowball.

Snowball nodded gently.

Han Sen tried peering into the well, but he could see nothing in its depths. All that seemed to be there was water.

Han Sen picked up Snowball and dropped him in the well again.

Snowball summoned the white ball to protect himself and fell inside.

Pang!

While Snowball was sinking down into the dark depths of the well, there was another sudden explosion. In response, Snowball was fired back out of the well like a cannonball. The garden was flooded even more, following this.

Snowball quickly ran back over to Bao'er and hid behind her. It looked to be absolutely terrified.

"Well, well, well; this sure is one peculiar well." Han Sen tried looking down into the well again, and he did not see any clues that might explain what had occurred. The well had seemingly spat out Snowball by its own volition.

"Let me take a look," Water Fairy said, as she hovered near the well.

“Okay, but be careful.” Han Sen nodded. She was a water super creature, so if anything else was going to plunge into the aquatic mystery, there was none more suited to do so than her.

“Oh, you care for my wellbeing? Thank you!” Water Fairy smiled at Han Sen and then dove into the well.

The Water Fairy did not create another explosion, and she was able to blend in with the rest of the water that filled the well.

Han Sen watched her go, relieved that what happened to Snowball did not happen to her. Han Sen stood on the well looking down, but eventually, he lost sight of her and could not see what was going on at the bottom.

All of a sudden, the sound of thunder boomed. Han Sen quickly fell back, but he was surprised to see nothing actually happen this time.

Han Sen inched his way back to the well and saw the water begin to bubble, as if it were coming to a boil.

“Where did that thunder noise come from?” Ghost Eye asked, as he too approached the well.

The thunder sounded again, but this time continuously, and slowly, the volume grew and grew. Inside the well, there was no lightning or anything. The water was only moving a little, so where it might have come from was difficult to discern.

“Is there a place below the well, perhaps?” Han Sen frowned as he mulled the curiosity.

Xie Qing King now came near, in his flip-flops. He prepared to dive in after Water Fairy, saying, “Let this seaworthy hombre take a look.”

“No, you don’t have to. Let’s wait and see if Water Fairy returns.” Han Sen wasn’t sure what was down there, and if there was a trap, it’d be silly to send his troops in one after one.

“Nothing in the Third God’s Sanctuary can stop a dude like me. Come on, son; you know I’m unstoppable. You’re saying a well can get the better of me?” Xie Qing King scoffed at the desire for safety, and he looked ready to jump in.

Splash!

The sudden sound shocked them all, and it was Water Fairy who had come back out.

“Are you okay?” Han Sen swiftly asked her.

Water Fairy, after regaining her balance, said, “I’m fine, but I did stumble across something interesting down there.”

“Well, you had my curiosity. Now, you have my attention,” Xie Qing King said, as if speaking to the actual stone of the well.

Water Fairy directed her gaze to Han Sen, saying, “It would be better if you followed me.”

“Okay, then. Let’s go take a look,” Han Sen said, leaning over the side of the well.

Before going in, Water Fairy said, “This water is Sky Pure Water. If anything dirty or pure goes inside, it’ll be rejected like filth. Like that mangy mutt you’ve adopted. But for yourself, don’t worry; I can protect you and let you in.”

Water Fairy then turned her attention to the rest of the crowd and said, “Don’t come in after us, okay? If you do, you will hurt master and I.”

After that, Water Fairy became a floating spring of water. It circled around Han Sen and grabbed him tight, then it picked him up and brought him into the well.

Han Sen began to descend through the water of the well, and the further he went down, the wider the structure of the well became. Before long, Han Sen noticed he was at a depth of one thousand meters.

And then, suddenly, Han Sen saw something bright in front of him.

Chapter 1232 - Lightning Stone

Chapter 1232: Lightning Stone

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

In the well, there was a flickering bolt of lightning. It was different from normal lightning, and the end of the bolt seemed to be stemming from something solid. It was a blue stone.

The blue stone was like crystal, and he could see lightning inside and out of it.

The lightning was strange, though. Each flash only illuminated a small portion of the area around the stone. Outside of its immediate proximity was darkness and nothing more. If Han Sen had not been led as close as he was now, he wouldn't have been able to make it out in that stifling darkness.

Water Fairy had generated a bubble for Han Sen to sit within, so he could breathe and talk underwater.

"What is this thing?" Han Sen asked as he pointed towards the lightning stone.

The lightning stone was very large, around the size of a house. Curiously, there were many holes in its exterior that could provide Han Sen access.

Water Fairy entered the bubble and took Han Sen's arm, saying, "I'm not sure what it is, but it sure seems to be brimming with power, don't you think? Be careful going close, though, as the holes occasionally beam with the lightning. It won't leave the confines of the

crystal as long as its undisturbed, thankfully. You most probably heard the sound of thunder outside, did you not? It was that. Like an explosive exhaust of lightning and thunder.”

“Show me how to trigger the lightshow,” Han Sen said.

Water Fairy nodded and waved her hand, then a wave of water went towards the stone.

When her water touched the stone, blue lightning spat out from its holes. The lightning lashed out like hungry vines, which then wrapped around the exterior of the stone and produced a thunderous roar.

When the water came into contact with the lightning, the wave was broken.

When the water was gone, the lightning began to calm and go back to its simmering status as if nothing had transpired.

Han Sen looked at the stone with a hearty mixture of surprise and fervent inquisitiveness. It was strong, but it did not show signs of possessing a lifeforce. The lightning seemed to be genuine.

If it was just lightning, though, why would it have the awareness to prevent something from approaching?

“You said the water wouldn’t allow the presence of dirt, so how is this stone here in the water?” Han Sen asked.

Water Fairy frowned and said, “Normally, Sky Pure Water cannot contain dirt. And if an item that is unclean is present, the Sky Pure Water displaces both the unclean item and the water surrounding the item. It really is strange, even to me, that this lightning stone is here in the midst of the water.”

Han Sen observed the stone a bit more and then told her, “Take me closer.”

Water Fairy responded to this with shock, and she quickly exclaimed, “But that lightning is so strong, I don’t think we can withstand it!”

“I only want to get a closer peek, that’s it. Take me there, and if I can’t withstand it, then you can pull me back.” Han Sen smiled.

“I won’t disappoint you,” Water Fairy said with renewed confidence. She looked happy, and then she took the bubble closer to the danger zone.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to simulate Thunder Hell Emperor’s black lightning, wanting to see if he could get right into the stone.

There could be a treasure inside, one that belonged to Thunder Hell. If that was the case, Han Sen thought the lightning would only acknowledge the presence of the now-deceased spirit, and a simulation of his power would be the next best thing.

When the bubble got closer, though, the stone began to spew blue lightning to seal off each point of entry possible.

The bubble connected with one whip of lightning and immediately broke. In response, Han Sen turned and struck the blue lightning with the black lightning he now commanded.

Pang!

The reaction was not what Han Sen expected, and he was literally shocked. The electricity that coursed through him was excruciatingly painful, and it sent him flying backward. Fortunately, Water Fairy managed to catch him with another bubble. If she hadn’t, he’d have been blasted back out of the well.

Han Sen looked at his hand, noticing the presence of blue lightning flickering across it. The black lightning was no match, it seemed.

“Strange. There doesn’t seem to be any association between the blue and black lightning. Was it just my simulation that failed? Did the stone fail to recognize me as Thunder Hell?” Han Sen thought to himself.

His hand still jolted with the presence of lightning that was still there, and every time it sparked, a new mark was left. It started to make Han Sen feel numb.

Opting to try something else, Han Sen decided to simulate the silver fox's lightning. He was intrigued by the stone, and he really wanted to get rid of the blue lightning that was inhibiting his examinations and possible treasure collection.

And with the silver lightning, the breakthrough he was looking for was achieved. The blue lightning moved away from Han Sen. It seemed as if the cords of blue were afraid of the silver lightning that Han Sen had created.

“Master, the blue lightning is retreating! It is returning back to the stone, as if it is afraid of something,” Water Fairy said,

“Take me back to the hole again.” Han Sen hadn't expected the silver fox's abilities to have such far-reaching positive effects.

Han Sen did notice that Thunder Hell's lightning was different than the silver fox's. Thunder Hell's lightning was all about pure destruction and the taking of lives; the silver fox was about saving lives instead. It could be used to heal others, after all.

The blue lightning was afraid of Little Silver's lightning, or at least, that was what Han Sen guessed.

Water Fairy delivered him to the stone as he had requested, and when Han Sen reached it, the hole had already begun building up a discharge to lash and keep him away. In response, Han Sen summoned his silver lightning again, which made the blue lightning retreat.

Han Sen was delighted, and this really was the result he was looking for. He told Water Fairy to wait where she was, while he jumped into the hole that the silver lightning had opened.

Chapter 1233 - Emperor Treasure

Chapter 1233: Emperor Treasure

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The entry point was not submerged in Sky Pure Water, but was dry as land instead. Veiling himself in a cloak of silver lightning, Han Sen proceeded forward as the blue lightning covered away from him.

The hole was the perfect size for one person to go through. As he felt his way through, it was practically a tunnel, complete with its own twists and turns. After traversing as far as he could, he eventually reached the bottom. There was nothing particularly special about the way he had gone, and it was just as he had seen it from the outside.

Inside the stone was a semi-circular space, and each hole had an exit point that led into that place. Han Sen saw a small tree inside, growing in a pot.

The tree was thirty centimeters tall, and it looked like a small coconut tree. The strangest thing about it was that the tree seemed to have been forged from actual electricity or lightning. Its appearance was not too dissimilar to that of a plasma ball.

There were three blue fruits growing on the electric branches of the tree, but weirdly, each fruit had something within it. The three lightning fruit each held something different. The highest of the trio had a knight in armor sitting inside as blue lightning flickered around him.

The knight was wearing armor and a helmet, though, so Han Sen could not see its face. He could not even see its eyes.

The left fruit had a hammer inside it. Its shape was fairly unremarkable, and it looked like an average blacksmith's hammer, aside from the blue lightning that crackled around the head. It also had the symbol of lightning forged on it.

The right fruit had a hand. It was white and pristine, with beautiful, untarnished nails.

In the palm of the hand was another lightning symbol.

Han Sen felt strange as he looked upon them. The plant was growing three wholly different items.

The fruits were not yet mature, but the lifeforces of the tree and its fruit were frighteningly powerful. There was no doubt in Han Sen's mind that he had stumbled across treasure belonging to an emperor spirit.

But if they were geno weapons, why would a knight and a hand be growing inside the fruits?

They could have been creatures, but the idea of a creature that had the form of a hammer was bewildering.

Han Sen might not have been able to tell what they were right now, but whatever would come from them had to be good. There was a reason why Thunder Hell Emperor had gone to such great lengths to hide the tree beneath a well submerged in Sky Pure Water.

"Whatever these are, they'll be awesome when they're mature. I should help boost its growth; you can't find an emperor plant every day, after all." Han Sen summoned his black crystal and bestowed a number of drops upon the tree.

He examined the fruit the fruit one last time, and he got giddy as he wondered how good the items would be.

“If they’re beast souls, that’d be terrific. Imagine if they were berserk super class!” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen decided to summon Dragon King. He was a knowledgeable fellow on a great number of subjects, so there was a chance he could shed some more light on what was growing on the tree.

“Do you know what this is?” Han Sen said.

Dragon King, seeing the mini tree, looked shocked. He went around it to observe it carefully, saying, “How very peculiar. This should be a lightning emperor geno plant, correct? It is strange how the things inside don’t look very... electric.”

“Excuse me? The stuff inside isn’t lightning?” Han Sen frowned in a pause, before continuing on to say, “You must be mistaken. You are, aren’t you? The items inside even have the symbol of lightning emblazoned across them.”

Dragon King explained, “I have hundreds of thousands of years of experience. Trust me, I am not mistaken when I tell you that whatever is inside that tree is not lightning.”

“Then, can you explain?” Han Sen asked, frowning.

Dragon King looked at the fruit and said, “I can’t be sure about the hand and the hammer, but I know for sure everything you’d need to know about the knight.”

“Okay, go on; I’m listening.” Han Sen gestured for him to proceed.

Dragon King laughed and said, “I used to grow those. It’s a super beast soul, and it goes by the name Twin Knight.”

“Twin Knight? But there is only one of them!” Han Sen found it hard to believe they were twins.

“Before you spirits sign a contract with humans, you can’t use beast souls. Isn’t that right?” Han Sen said.

Dragon King balked and said, “No, it wasn’t for me. It was for my man, Dragon Knight.”

“Dragon Knight? You had someone to ride you?” Han Sen looked at Dragon King with shock.

Dragon King’s face turned green, and he explained, “No, it’s not like that! Dragon Knights are knights with dragon blood. They are powerful super creatures, actually; not too far off your Disloyal Knight. I had a whole battalion of them, at one point.”

“You had a whole battalion to ride you? You are good.” Han Sen laughed and went on to say, “Anyway, keep going. What is the Twin Knight?”

“The Twin Knight beast soul should grow on the Twin Tree. I had them, and I was going to use a Twin Knight to combine with my favorite Dragon Knight, so he could act as a leader. But something went wrong with the tree and it died; you know how it goes. But I am telling you, this is identical to my Twin Knight. And believe me, I am as perplexed as you about why it is growing on a lightning tree.” Dragon King looked genuinely confused.

“You still haven’t told me what it does,” Han Sen said, looking directly at him.

Dragon King laughed and said, “Oh, that is simple! It can possess other knights and have powers opposite to what it currently has.”

“Does that mean if a knight has a fire element, and it is possessed, it will instead use an ice element?” Han Sen asked.

“No. It is extra; as in, you can use ice and fire together,” Dragon King explained.

Han Sen was delighted with the treasure he had stumbled across. He thought that item would be a terrific gain for him. If Disloyal Knight used it, he wondered, what would his powers become?

Chapter 1234 - Saint Fan is Coming

Chapter 1234: Saint Fan is Coming

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Dragon King thought the geno plant would still take another forty years to mature, so that meant forty days for Han Sen and his waterdrops. In forty days, he could obtain the items it was going to yield.

He still wasn't sure what the hand or the hammer items were, but Dragon King seemed certain that the knight was a Twin Knight, despite the peculiarity of it being born on this tree.

Han Sen didn't want to leave empty-handed, though. He wanted to wait there until the fruit could mature.

Han Sen moved the underground shelter to a well-hidden place not too far from Thunder Hell Shelter. If they were unable to defend Thunder Hell Shelter, when the not-so-far-away hostiles came to attack, they could retreat to the underground shelter and make a daring escape.

Han Sen left the well and told Water Fairy to keep an eye on it, and make sure no one intruded. He then went to one of the palaces in the shelter to do some reading.

Han Sen wanted to figure out what manner of information the Xuan Men fellow had given him. He had already had it translated into the modern language, so now he could read it all with simplicity.

There was info regarding the Xuantian Technique, on which the Dongxuan Sutra had been based. The Xuantian Technique was good, but it was quite different than the finalized Dongxuan Sutra.

The Xuantian Technique was the original skill, but the Dongxuan Sutra had been created by Dongxuan Zi after he broke through the vacuum.

Han Sen decided to learn the Xuantian Technique, while applying what he had learned through his time with the Dongxuan Sutra.

There was a lot Han Sen would be able to learn from it, despite it not being in its entirely original format. The Xuantian Technique was ancient, and over the ages, parts of it had been modified.

Han Sen learned a lot from it, and he noticed that many hyper geno arts could be easily blended with it. Han Sen selected one to practice with and used the Dongxuan Sutra as a base. He was still able to use a hyper geno art that had been combined with the Xuantian Technique.

He didn't have much time, though. So, Han Sen only picked one, thinking he could use it against Saint Fan if he ever had to fight him.

Han Sen decided to practice a skill called Xuanmi Movement, which had its origins based on Xuantian Movement. Dongxuan Movement was based on Xuantian Movement, as well.

But Dongxuan Movement had been modified a lot for the Dongxuan Sutra, making it a much greater fit. Xuanmi Movement was terrific, and it was very adaptable, in how it could combine with modern skills.

Han Sen used Xuanmi Movement with Dongxuan Movement to try it out, and he found it to be rather easy. In less than two days, he had already become proficient with it.

After a while, Han Sen also finished going through the information provided to him by Professor Long. After reclining back to think through what he had read, Han Sen finally

thought he had figured out a way in which he could combine speeding up time and teleportation. But for this, he would have to start creating a brand new hyper geno art.

“Speeding up time and teleportation? This could actually work,” Han Sen said to himself.

Han Sen continued his research for the next few days, and he stayed away from the Alliance in case Saint Fan showed up.

Half a month passed with no sign of an enemy force. The emperor tree in the well had not yet matured, either. Ghost Eye, however, came running back to the shelter in a strange panic.

“Saint Fan is here!” Dry Bone translated what Ghost Eye had to say, amidst his panting.

When Han Sen heard, he raced out of his room to prepare. Everyone else abandoned what they were doing and went to join him.

Queen and Zero were the only humans there, as the rest were in the underground shelter.

For a fight like this, most humans would be little more than cannon fodder.

“What do we face?” Baby Ghost asked. He had managed to open three gene locks after starting from scratch, but he was still in no condition to fight what now faced them.

Ghost Eye was making a noise, pointing at something in the distance. He had very good eyesight, which was why Han Sen selected him as a scout.

Dry Bone King translated what he had to say again, “Saint Fan, with his army in tow, is five hundred miles away. He has seen five super creatures and three king spirits accompanying him. But to pad out the forces, swathes of smaller creatures have come, too. With the emperor himself showing his face, do you think we should fall back?”

Dry Bone King added the last sentence himself, as he doubted their strength in repelling such a foe. If his father had failed to defeat Saint Fan Emperor, there was no chance he could.

“Whatchu’ afraid of, son? We haven’t got nothing to fear. We’ve got the greater hand here,” Xie Qing King said, as he puffed on a cigar.

“He is an emperor. Realistically, now would be the time for us to go. We can always come back. Living to fight another day sounds worthwhile to me,” Baby Ghost said.

Water Fairy chimed in to say, “You should stop arguing and just do whatever our master tells us.”

Everyone turned to look at Han Sen.

“These colors don’t run. I’m fighting, no matter what. But that doesn’t mean I’m without an escape plan, if things truly turn awry. If their forces are overwhelming, we can return to the underground shelter,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen did not want to lose the emperor tree just yet, and the last thing he wanted was for an emperor to easily claim the goodies he himself had fought to obtain.

Han Sen could deal with the king spirits and super creatures without much issue. It was the emperor himself that presented the problem. He wasn’t sure how he’d muster what it would take to bring the emperor down.

Ordinary king spirits could not fight him, and Purple Emperor wasn’t a true emperor yet, either.

“Purple Emperor can fight with my berserk gold raven beast soul, and I myself have super king spirit mode and Little Angel. All hope is not lost, and at the very least, fleeing will remain a viable option. I can escape whenever I wish,” Han Sen mulled to himself.

Chapter 1235 - Power of Holy Rhino

Chapter 1235: Power of Holy Rhino

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen had decided to stay and fight. He brought all his spirits and super creatures outside of the shelter to battle upon the fields. He didn't want to risk the construct of Thunder Hell Shelter getting destroyed.

After walking a few dozen miles, he and his companions caught sight of the enemy spirits and creatures approaching.

The spirit that led the host was clad in black armor that masked his face. A subtle, dark glow shimmered around the being. He looked like an ancient deity, but Han Sen knew exactly who he was. That was Saint Fan, whom he had seen in the Second God's Sanctuary. The spirit hadn't changed much.

Saint Fan Emperor was sitting upon the Holy Rhino, which looked as strong as ever. It glowed with a holy light, acting as a beacon for the army to follow.

What Han Sen had seen, when the Holy Rhino ascended to the Third God's Sanctuary, was still one of the most incredible sights he had ever witnessed. It was something Han Sen thought was insane. And now, over the time of its existence in the Third God's Sanctuary, it had been looked after well by Saint Fan Emperor, as it had opened nine gene locks already.

Beside Saint Fan Emperor, there were three king spirits and a few super creatures. Behind the leading line was an army of spirits and creatures, all of varying types, sizes, and shapes.

A few of the creatures looked familiar, as they were the spirits and creatures that had escaped from Thunder Hell Shelter.

Han Sen frowned, noticing this. If Saint Fan had the creatures from Thunder Hell Shelter, he would know everything about the place. He was coming fully prepared, and there were very few trump cards Han Sen had left to play.

When Saint Fan recognized Han Sen, a visible look of shock fell across his face. He said, "Human; it was you who killed Thunder Hell Emperor and claimed his shelter?"

"Yes," Han Sen answered as he sat upon Golden Growler, eschewing all possible feelings of apprehension.

Saint Fan smiled and said, "I left a mark on you, did I not? I had hoped to have you come to my shelter, but that mare replaced it. Lotus claimed you, did she not? Not that it matters, because you will be mine once more."

Saint Fan made it sound like he'd soon expect a grovel-like bow by Han Sen, and he'd have no trouble getting a submission from him. Han Sen was aware of how he was making it sound, so Han Sen said, "I'm not so sure about that. In fact, it might be the opposite! Perhaps later, it will be you who belongs to me."

Seeing Saint Fan there, though, made his mind drift to wonder what power the spirits possessed that allowed them to return to a previous shelter and escort creatures through.

If Han Sen could do this, he thought he'd be able to bring his mother to the Third God's Sanctuary.

Saint Fan Emperor looked miffed, and he responded to Han Sen by saying, "You might be able to steal Thunder Hell's spirit stone, but the talent that enabled that is useless against a being as magnificent as I. Get on your knees and you can return to the shelter with your comrades. All deals will be off the table once swords ring, knuckles fly, and bones break."

“Talking with this fool is pointless, yo. Let’s kill him!” Xie Qing King did not wait, and with a gleam of silver light, he took off running towards the enemy.

Xie Qing King’s power was similar to that of Han Sen’s super king spirit mode. That being said, it wasn’t as effective.

Seeing Xie Qing King come, Saint Fan did not seem to care. It was a king spirit that had come running out to fight, after all.

Xie Qing King ran before a king spirit of the enemy and unleashed a barrage of punches. The enemy’s fists were very quick, and they were able to repel every single hit. The enemy’s fists were like shields.

Pang!

Xie Qing King punched a little harder and broke the fist-shield. Then, another salvo of punches was unleashed.

The king spirit didn’t seem to care much about the punches it was being delivered, though, and it sought to launch a punch of its own at Xie Qing King’s head.

Fortunately, his power did not match Xie Qing King’s power. With a boost, Xie Qing King’s fist was driven into the enemy spirit’s chest, while the enemy spirit’s punch was thrown into Xie Qing King’s head.

A hole was smashed into the king spirit’s body as Xie Qing King’s fist ripped clean through. And when the king spirit’s own fist came into contact with Xie Qing King, it did nothing. The power seemed to have been nullified when it came into contact with the silver light that veiled Xie Qing King.

“Get back to me once you’ve practiced the art of punching walls for a hundred thousand years in a dreadfully boring incarceration... matey,” Xie Qing King said.

Everyone, witnessing Xie Qing King's coolness and ferociousness in taking the fight to the enemy, were given the hope they needed, but had struggled to find before now.

Saint Fan didn't care much for his subordinate's death, though, as the Holy Rhino's horn began to shine. Immediately, the spirit Xie Qing King had thought to have killed stood up and healed back to full health.

"Our fight is not over," the king spirit cackled.

Xie Qing King frowned, and he looked to be filled with a murderous rage. He approached the king spirit again. To this, Saint Fan waved his hand, a command to the rest of his companions to begin fighting.

Seeing Saint Fan not want to fight himself, Han Sen responded by commanding Purple Emperor and the rest to deal with the army.

The opponent only had seven king class elites with him, while Saint Fan and the rhino stayed out of the fighting. Purple Emperor, Xie Qing King, and Little Angel were very strong, and they were swiftly able to take control of the battleground.

But Han Sen soon found out that this was pointless. The Holy Rhino was able to heal all the forces that were beaten down, making it impossible to keep the dead, dead.

"It is no wonder they are not afraid to die! Injuries don't stick," Han Sen told himself, while frowning.

"Alu-Alu-Alu!" Xie Qing King's fists were like a couple of silver suns now, as they pummeled the daylight out of the spirit in front of him again. He had torn through every shield and beaten the spirit into a wretched, mangled mess on the floor, ready to be smashed.

Chapter 1236 - Not Dying and Not Hurting

Chapter 1236: Not Dying and Not Hurting

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The rhino's horn was shining brightly, and that same light was now caressing the crumpled king spirit. Xie Qing King did not relent in his pummeling of the spirit, but no matter what he did, it just wouldn't give up the ghost.

Pang!

This time, when the spirit was able to get up, it punched Xie Qing King in the face, making his nose bleed. And it wasn't only Xie Qing King having to deal with such a predicament. Ghost Eye, Blue Dinosaur, and Dry Bone were also at this same disadvantage.

Disloyal Knight's halo had the ability to weaken others, but Saint Fan's army was practically invincible. They did not fear death, either, so a reduction in damage output or a reduction of defense durability on their part meant nothing. That being said, the wounds would stay on the broken enemies, which meant their effectiveness in battle gradually reduced the more they were beaten.

"Holy Rhino is good; it is no wonder Saint Fan values it so highly and has allowed it to level up so high," Han Sen thought, as he readied himself to attack the rhino and Saint Fan Emperor.

Han Sen needed to get rid of the duo, as victory did not seem a likely outcome if they were still in play.

But before Han Sen struck, Xie Qing King barked something across the battlefield. The scary silver light that had enveloped him made him look like a terrifying foe. Han Sen was a great distance away from him at this point, but he could feel the immense power Xie Qing King was about to deploy. It made the hair on the back of his neck stand on end.

Seeing the king spirit rise again, Xie Qing King had definitely had enough. He screamed, “Die!”

The fists came thick and fast, one wallop after another, wrecking the body of the king spirit. The heat of the silver fists then melted its body into thick, bubbling tar as it was beaten back into a rocky cliffside. Like a mechanical drill, Xie Qing King pummeled him through the rock as if he was merrily digging a tunnel.

After the silver light dimmed, the body of the king spirit was shown to have disappeared. It had been vaporized.

“Even after respawning another ten thousand times, you’ll never have what it takes to beat me!” Xie Qing King hollered, as he drew a pair of sunshades and slid them into his face.

As cool as he tried to play it, though, Han Sen knew Xie Qing King was sweating. That attack had cost Xie Qing King a lot of energy.

Still, the fact that he had destroyed a king spirit into actual nothingness was scary. Han Sen said to him, “Brother Xie, you rock.”

If the body was gone, the rhino couldn’t heal it.

But Saint Fan Emperor waved his hand, and then, a weird light appeared. This light was sent towards Xie Qing King.

Boom!

The light broke and diminished, returning the king spirit in front of Xie Qing King unharmed and free from wounds. Seeing this, Xie Qing King’s face changed. Han Sen now

knew why his opponents really weren't afraid of death. Even if they couldn't be healed, resurrection was only a hand flick away.

Han Sen summoned Purple Emperor and then became a berserk gold raven. Together, the duo went to battle Saint Fan.

Han Sen used the gold raven because he could not yet use Ancient Devil Soldier. The raven had berserk powers, too, so it was bound to be effective against the emperor.

Seeing Han Sen and Purple Emperor approach, Saint Fan didn't move much. He just remained where was, comfy upon the rhino. He didn't seem to be afraid of anything.

When they approached, Saint Fan lifted his hands and managed to grab them both with ease. The talons of the raven and the purple sword were grabbed by Saint Fan with no trouble. Han Sen and Purple Emperor could not escape the wretched grip he had on him.

Saint Fan was a twisted devil, and he started to smack the two puppets in his hands together, getting them to hit each other repeatedly.

Dry Bone King said Saint Fan could make the flesh of two creatures merge together, and these words stuck with Han Sen all too well. The last thing he was going to do was allow that.

Han Sen flapped his wings and managed to writhe out of the emperor's grip, leaving a few scratch marks on his hands as he slipped free.

Purple Emperor, seeing an opportunity now arise, let the sword go, jumped on Saint Fan's head, and used another beamblade to strike him.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

The purple beam struck against the armor a few times, but it was futile. Only the exposed skin was susceptible to damage. But as soon as wounds appeared on Saint Fan's skin, they were immediately healed. You'd miss it if you blinked.

“Are emperors always this strong?” Han Sen used his phoenix techniques to repeatedly hit Saint Fan while trying to avoid getting grabbed again. Purple Emperor continued using his blades of light to strike their ultimate foe.

But Saint Fan didn't even seem concerned. He sat upon the rhino, unmoved. It was almost as if he didn't want to stop the two from hitting him.

“There might only be one gene lock gap, but it's a nearly unbridgeable chasm. Nine gene locks is so weak, in comparison.” Han Sen thought the extra, tenth gene lock made all the difference in the world.

Purple Emperor had ten gene locks open, but due to the lack of sufficient nutrition during its birth, its power was not all that different from Han Sen's. But they were also individual, and Han Sen could not combine with Purple Emperor as he could with Little Angel.

They still managed to hold Saint Fan back, but it didn't make much of a difference for those down on the battlefield. Slowly but surely, the tides were turning, and they were not doing well.

Even Xie Qing King had been injured quite a bit, by this point.

Chapter 1237 - Fighting Saint Fan

Chapter 1237: Fighting Saint Fan

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Dry Bone King looked dismayed, but it was no surprise. He was talented with the heart bone, and he could break the hearts of his enemies in their chests, but it wouldn't be long before they were back on their feet. The dismay came as no surprise, for they were all fighting unbeatable foes.

Xie Qing King's heart had sunk even lower, though. He could kill any king spirit there he desired, but they'd each be resurrected in no time.

Little Angel's greatsword continued to hack down the super creatures she went up against. But whenever she beheaded an opponent, the head would soon roll up and get stitched back on.

No matter how powerful they were, fighting was a useless uphill struggle against enemies that couldn't be destroyed.

The only ones making genuine progress on the battlefield were Thorn Queen and Water Fairy. Thorn Queen was able to use vines to trap and subdue creatures. Even if they could be healed, beneath the nasty entrapment of thorny ropes, they were out of the game.

Water Fairy had a similar move, but she used water bubbles to encase and suffocate enemies.

Xie Qing King broke another foe's head, but lo and behold, it respawned the next second.

He turned around, picked up Snowball, who was idly spectating by the side, and threw it towards the arisen king spirit.

The king spirit used his shield to block, but it was quickly broken by Xie Qing King, allowing Snowball to get in close.

Snowball squealed and flashed with a white light, which momentarily blinded the king spirit. The spirit felt as if it had been a victim of a hundred flashbang grenades, and it felt as if his world was spinning amidst the blinding light.

“Haha! Brains before brawn, you numpty!” Xie Qing King called to the ball Snowball had trapped the king spirit within, and then kicked it away like a corner kick.

The ball hit a nearby wall with terrible force, and it bounced all the way back to Xie Qing King. With a smile, he was happy to comply and kick it back once more.

Xie Qing King looked as if he was actually having fun, playing soccer by himself.

“Brother Xie Qing, help!” Dry Bone King suddenly called from across the field.

His bone heart was useless, and close-quarter combat was where Dry Bone King was least proficient. Even Baby Ghost could not do ought for him.

Pang!

The white ball was kicked away by Xie Qing King, one last time with frightening power. It drilled through a cliffside and became lodged deep inside.

“Coming!” Xie Qing King grabbed Snowball and ran over to the monster that was harassing Dry Bone King.

To make use of Snowball, he had to get in close. But that could be difficult if the opponent knew what to expect. So, Xie Qing King just charged towards it and punched the foe to knock it off-balance.

The silver light broke the molten lava casing that protected the monster, and then, Xie Qing King shoved Snowball onto the fiery beast.

Snowball flashed white again, trapping the monster inside another white ball.

Xie Qing King immediately kicked the white ball away, as if to score a penalty kick.

Saint Fan had become aware of what Xie Qing King was doing now, and when he saw him run towards another creature, he frowned.

They had found a way to get around his healing and resurrection expertise.

Seeing Xie Qing King continue going about this, Saint Fan disengaged Han Sen and went towards the tricky and ill-dressed spirit. Swiftly, he managed to snatch Snowball away from Xie Qing King.

Saint Fan Emperor knew the fluffy little creature could end up tipping the scales of the battle.

“Good timing!” Xie Qing King flashed with a silver light, then took the opportunity to punch Saint Fan.

Pang!

Xie Qing King put all his strength into that punch, and he managed to rocket his fist through Saint Fan’s armor and body.

Han Sen was delighted to see this, so he and Purple Emperor leaped onto the dazed emperor to deal more damage and kill him before he could recover.

Han Sen's talons shredded Saint Fan's wounds into gnarly bits as Purple Emperor slashed the wound from another side.

He looked as if he was going to be ripped apart, but Saint Fan smiled as if he couldn't care less.

All three of them suddenly had a bad feeling.

Xie Qing King's arm, Han Sen's talons, and Purple Emperor's sword suddenly became a part of Saint Fan's renewed flesh. He had healed, with the three of them connected to him.

"Oh, no!" Han Sen wished to pull his talons away, but he felt great pain in doing so, as if he was trying to tear his own arm off.

Xie Qing King was the same, too. But fortunately, Purple Emperor was able to let go of his sword and fall back for a moment.

"What is this sick sh*t?" Xie Qing King looked incredibly angry, and he repeatedly pummeled Saint Fan's head.

Saint Fan didn't attempt to dodge, though, and he just let this occur. It was strange, because eventually, Xie Qing King's fists penetrated his skull and battered Saint Fan's brain.

But the next second, it made sense, and it made Xie Qing King look even worse. The head of Saint Fan healed, trapping Xie Qing King's hand inside his brain.

Xie Qing King wished to pull his hand away, but he felt a headache come on. It prompted him to start sweating profusely.

Chapter 1238 - Dangerous

Chapter 1238: Dangerous

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen's face was not looking good. If you touched Saint Fan Emperor's body, your limbs could sink and become one with him, and any subsequent hits meant bringing damage to yourself. This was what had occurred to them.

Saint Fan Emperor did not feel any pain, and amidst all this, he smiled and said, "Xie Qing King, that is a name not unfamiliar to me. I heard of the power you wielded back when I was first born. I must say, the claims of your talents are overrated."

Saint Fan threw a fist to punch Xie Qing King's belly.

Xie Qing King had one of his hands in Sant Fan's chest, and his other was lodged inside his opponent's head. There was nothing he could do to dodge.

Saint Fan Emperor's fist began to boil with an eerie silver light, as if he was absorbing Xie Qing King's power.

Pang! Pang!

Saint Fan's fists, imbued with silver light, began to pummel Xie Qing King repeatedly, until his chest caved-in.

Han Sen was shocked, thinking they really had become a part of Saint Fan, and now, Saint Fan could make use of their powers.

Watching Saint Fan punch Xie Qing King, Han Sen tried to throw fire at the wretched spirit to end the madness. But Saint Fan knocked away the approaching fire, and he did not allow his fist to stop there. The fist went onwards to punch Han Sen in the head, making him suffer a great deal of pain.

“D*mn it!” Han Sen wanted to activate his super king spirit mode, but just as he resolved to, he heard a barking sound.

Snowball had snuck behind Saint Fan, and with his ability to trap beings inside white spheres, it tried to do the same to the spirit.

It worked, but Han Sen and Xie Qing King were trapped inside, too.

“Good job, Snowball!” Han Sen thought trapping the spirit would be the best course of action, first and foremost.

“Woof!” Snowball barked.

But their new glimmer of hope was brief, and their faces soon became grim once more. Saint Fan was able to throw his fist through the previously-thought-to-be-indestructible skin of the white sphere.

A ball that could withstand the number sixteen of Saving Money had been broken in a single punch by Saint Fan.

Saint Fan’s body exited the ball, with it attached to his back.

“Everything and everyone can become a part of me, and all control can be submitted to me!” Saint Fan proclaimed.

Snowball barked and ran off, jumping into a sphere of his own in the process.

“What a wimp!” Xie Qing King said.

Han Sen found it funny that Xie Qing King had initially believed Snowball had saved their lives.

Saint Fan then threw a punch towards Han Sen, with another fist that had been imbued with a silver light.

Han Sen knew how strong Xie Qing King was, and he knew full well if Saint Fan was going to place all his strength in that punch, he'd be dead in the next couple of seconds.

But he was stuck and unable to go anywhere. He had no choice but to brace for impact and accept the incoming hit.

Pang!

Han Sen grabbed his other talon and slashed Saint Fan Emperor's waist, but it was only one last, futile attempt of trying to get away. It really was impossible to get free.

But then, the Purple Emperor appeared. He hadn't wished to attack because he didn't want to deal damage to Han Sen as he attacked Saint Fan.

Saint Fan's punch met with Han Sen, and it hurt. He then punched Xie Qing King. And repeatedly, Saint Fan continued to beat them both black, blue, and bloody.

Han Sen knew he had to think of something, and that this couldn't be allowed to go on much longer. Now, he had no choice but to use super king spirit mode.

Han Sen returned from his triple-talon gold raven status, but he noticed his arms were still attached to Saint Fan.

Han Sen did not know if super king spirit mode would allow him an escape, but he did know he had to try. If the likelihood of death seemed strong, he might as well do all he could, after all.

And currently, Dry Bone King was not faring too well in battle. Snowball had managed to imprison two of the creatures that had attacked him, but there were still five more to go. With the tide not changing, things had to drastically improve for everyone, if they were going to achieve victory.

Thorn Queen was still capable of trapping enemies, but the vines wouldn't hold them forever, and it was only a matter of time before they could indeed escape.

Snowball ran over to Bao'er and cowered behind her back, not wanting to move. It was not like anyone could break his sphere and force him out, either.

Qing Jun tried to grab hold of Snowball and go around the field with him, as he was an invaluable asset in trapping the super creatures and king spirits that dominated the field of battle. Its nerves had been rattled so much, though, that did not seem likely to happen.

Bao'er held her gourd and looked at the chaos afore her, and particularly at Han Sen and Saint Fan. She wished to make use of the item, but she was afraid of bringing harm to Han Sen. She was also unsure whether or not she could truly suck Saint Fan into the gourd.

Regardless of what was going on, Han Sen was now determined to do things his way. He was going to activate super king spirit mode and combine with Little Angel.

Han Sen only needed to get his hands free, so he could escape.

But before he could become a super king spirit, a long howling sound came from a nearby forest. Something scary was quickly headed their way.

Han Sen was shocked, thinking they were reinforcements belonging to Saint Fan. After all, Han Sen had brought everyone, and there was no one else who could come to his aid.

But even Saint Fan Emperor looked disturbed upon hearing that howl.

Chapter 1239 - Little Silver Has Come to Save His Master

Chapter 1239: Little Silver Has Come to Save His Master

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The howling sounded from afar, but its carrier was quickly closing the distance.

When the howling came to an abrupt end, a creature emerged from the brush of the nearby forest.

“Little Silver!” Han Sen was delighted to see his past companion leap into the fray.

Its elegant fur was just like Han Sen remembered, and it brought him immense joy just to see the scruffy animal come with lightning flickering across its body.

Truth be told, though, the title “Little Silver” was no longer suitable. In his time away from Han Sen, the silver fox had grown to become a giant, almost wolf-like fox. It had ten electrified fox tails that crackled and sparked with an intensity that looked as if it could tear the dimension apart.

Saint Fan was visibly disturbed when he saw it.

But Han Sen was exuberantly happy, and rightly so. His companion hadn’t just returned, he had come back with a grand amount of power. The significance of its tails told them it had either opened nine gene locks, or quite possibly, ten.

The silver fox swung its tail after appearing, as a bolt of lightning was fired towards Saint Fan.

Saint Fan did not want the lightning to touch him, so he swung Han Sen and Xie Qing King together as a meatshield.

Boom!

The silver lightning hit Han Sen and Xie Qing King, and the looks on their faces were the distorted and wild expectation of a sudden death that was about to strike them.

They were unable to avoid the lightning, but when they got hit, they noticed it wasn't a bolt meant to harm them. It healed them. Their relief was immense, and the healing power they received equaled the power of the Holy Rhino at the very least.

When the lightning came into contact with Saint Fan's body, though, the emperor let out a shrill shriek of pure agony. The lightning seared the skin off his entire body and made him smoke.

At that precise moment, Han Sen and Xie Qing King noticed they had been separated from Saint Fan.

The lightning attack had left Saint Fan's body charred and burned, and the wounds looked irreparable. He tried to heal himself, but try as he might, he was unable to.

Little Silver wasn't letting up on his master's aggressor, though. He pumped up the charge and continued frying Saint Fan. In response, the scorched spirit tried to use a white light in defense.

The powers of the two looked to be equal, and it wasn't immediately clear who would win.

The silver fox did not stop casting, and the holy light of Saint Fan's shield had grown in volume and intensity to equal a small silver sun.

There was no explosion, but the existence of the greenery around them flickered violently, as if there was a switch that operated time periods. One moment, the greenery would be in full, verdant bloom. The next, a scorched, charred hellscape. It switched between the two rapidly and made for an awe-inducing sight.

Han Sen's energy felt disturbed as he witnessed this. He wanted nothing more than to leave, feeling dwarfed by the gargantuan forces that battled before him.

"Everyone, focus on felling the remaining spirits and super creatures!" Han Sen called, running into battle against Saint Fan's army.

Now, Saint Fan had been left to deal with a being that was his equal. He was left to fight with the silver fox, and he couldn't be distracted. Under the pressure put on him by the electric fox, he wouldn't have the time to resurrect anything that died.

Han Sen and Xie Qing King laid waste to the remaining forces with ease, all except for the Holy Rhino. But Han Sen thought it odd. Despite what he killed, Han Sen did not receive a single announcement.

This made him frown. Even if the foes he had routed could be resurrected, death—no matter how temporary—should yield him an announcement of some kind. This must have meant Saint Fan did not resurrect them on the field of battle, and that he must have done something before he came to fight.

"Well, that's a new trick. I wonder what he did, exactly." Han Sen weighed the mystery in his mind.

But Han Sen also felt a streak of relief. If Saint Fan truly had the power of resurrecting spirits and creatures, it was almost too frightening a thing to comprehend.

Saint Fan was not invincible in the Third God's Sanctuary, despite his immense amount of power. Even he had a limit.

Then, Han Sen suddenly heard the boisterous spirit scream aloud once more. It looked like he had failed to withstand the power of Little Silver's lightning.

"What did Little Silver do to become so strong? He must have eaten more than the nine-tailed fox's geno essence I let him have. He must have unearthed some fairly nifty treasure," Han Sen thought.

But the silver fox and all the super creatures on Ghost Mountain had all disappeared without a trace, so he thought something fairly more substantial had taken place, as well.

Saint Fan shouted, and turning to look, Han Sen saw a lot of strange light beam right into him.

From out of Saint Fan, a snake head, lion body, and spider claws were all beginning to grow.

Han Sen said, "All these creatures were a part of him already? They didn't resurrect, they were just birthed by him!"

Now, all the super creatures and king spirits of the field became one with Saint Fan. His body became stronger, and it made Little Silver's glow look fainter.

The silver fox looked like he was having a hard time keeping up the constant discharge of electricity.

Saint Fan was becoming more powerful than they thought could be possible, as he grew to encompass a mish-mash of all those different creatures. The silver lightning was no longer enough to keep him at bay.

Water can extinguish fire, but if the fire is too strong, not even water can help.

Chapter 1240 - Three-Life Tree

Chapter 1240: Three-Life Tree

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Saint Fan's holy light continued to expand, and the light that had previously suppressed him was dwarfed and had to pull away.

“Thunder of life! Very good! If you become a part of me, I will obtain your powers, too.” Saint Fan was talking like a madman.

Saint Fan was able to heal himself, but not anyone else. That was why he valued the rhino so much. They were both of a holy element, but if Saint Fan combined with the rhino, he could not use it to heal others.

The silver fox's ability of healing was of a different element, and if Saint Fan consumed Little Silver, he could overcome this hurdle.

Saint Fan had a wide array of wretched powers bubbling within him, and he used it all to fight back the silver lightning. But with his strength starting to prove itself supreme, Little Silver began to struggle, and Saint Fan was inching closer and closer to the furry fighter.

The silver fox did all he could to strengthen his thunder, but nothing he did could prohibit the lurching approach of Saint Fan.

“We have to do something! We can't just let him bully that fox!” Xie Qing King exclaimed.

Unfortunately, there was nothing they could realistically do. Nothing they could do worked on Saint Fan, and the last thing they wanted was to become glued to him.

Han Sen saw something weird about Saint Fan, but he wasn't sure what it was.

Seeing Saint Fan get closer to the silver fox, though, Han Sen still did not activate his super king spirit mode to help.

Boom! Boom!

Saint Fan's hideous body, if it could even be called that, was sickening to see. It resembled little more than a hulking biomass, whose footsteps rocked the earth with each step.

Half an hour later, Saint Fan had managed to come directly before the silver fox. With one of the snakes that protruded from his body, he tried to snatch the silver fox.

"Little Silver, come back!" Han Sen shouted.

The silver fox heard Han Sen's command, and then suddenly its size shrank. It leaped onto Han Sen's shoulder, taking back its rightful spot where his master had severely missed him.

Saint Fan turned around to look at Han Sen and his companions. Many of the mouths across his body opened to say, "Good; you've all lined up to offer yourselves up for my consumption. You must earnestly wish me to become a demi-god, but be good and queue up single-file, would you?"

After that, Saint Fan began his approach towards them all. It was a terrifying thing to behold.

Snowball turned into a ball and ran off, but he wasn't the only one. They all fell back together, acknowledging their foe was now far too strong.

“Saint Fan Emperor, before you try and consume us all, can I ask you two questions?” Han Sen did not wait for a response, and he immediately asked, “How did you return to the Second God’s Sanctuary for the rhino?”

All the mouths on Saint Fan opened to answer, “That is the ability of an emperor shelter. They all have different abilities, and mine provided this one. When triggered, you can open a gate that leads you to the Second God’s Sanctuary. I did not break through space, and it was the rhino who opened the gate. That gate led to an emperor shelter, which just so happened to be mine.”

Han Sen was disappointed with this answer. He thought he could move his mother and Yanran to the Third God’s Sanctuary with safety.

“Second question; why do you attack us? I fail to believe all this is purely in the desire for revenge,” Han Sen said.

“I do not need to explain anything to you,” Saint Fan said, preparing to absorb him.

“It is because of that tree, isn’t it?” Han Sen said.

Saint Fan asked, “You saw it?”

“Yes, I did. I saw three fruits upon its branches. One of the fruits contained a Twin Knight,” Han Sen explained.

Saint Fan looked surprised, and he asked, “Has it matured yet?”

Now Han Sen understood Saint Fan’s rush to do battle was not for revenge, but for the tree that resided in Thunder Hell Shelter. Han Sen also knew now that it was a Three-Life Tree. He did not know what the other fruits were, though.

“Do you know what the other two fruits are that grow on the Three-Life Tree?” Han Sen asked, but he was ignored. Saint Fan simply moved forward and tried to attack.

The silver fox used lightning to break the power it had expelled towards Han Sen.

But Saint Fan had grown incredibly strong, and although the attack had been stayed, the malformed spirit himself could not be stopped. His approach continued.

For some reason, his powers felt unlimited. But also, weaker.

Han Sen flapped his wings and dodged another attack. He stood in front of the hideous body and said, "Look at yourself, before trying to kill us!"

"Ugh, what game are you trying to play now?" Saint Fan said. He knew the extent of his powers and knew how wretched he actually appeared, but he just continued trying to attack.

"Look at yourself! Look at your body! Are you afraid I will assault you?" Han Sen asked, evading the strike.

Saint Fan was not afraid of any possible assault Han Sen could muster, and he had more than one pair of eyes now. He took control of the snake and led it out to get a better view of himself, but what he saw shocked him. He said, "Impossible!"

Chapter 1241 - Invisible Toxic King Scorpion

Chapter 1241: Invisible Toxic King Scorpion

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen didn't lie to Saint Fan, as his body truly had developed a problem.

The ugly biomass had developed a number of unhealthy blisters. They were empty, but they produced deep craters across his body when popped.

These blisters began to appear more and more, honeycombing the mutated being like some beehive. The gross sight of Saint Fan was only becoming more garish and twisted.

"Impossible! My body is fine; I can heal..." Saint Fan was speaking from many of the mouths that composed his body.

He had no idea when this had begun, and the wounds that were webbing their way across him had sprung up on him with surprising speed. It didn't seem as if he would have noticed, had Han Sen not pointed the issue out to him.

More and more blisters grew, transforming the biomass into a podded mess, not too unlike a thick bunch of grapes. The blisters, when they bloated and became too big, popped to reveal craters in the flesh. Nothing came out of them, but it was clearly a problem.

Saint Fan's body was full of these holes, and it was like he was fizzing away.

"How is this happening? Heal me, rhino!" Saint Fan commanded.

Holy Rhino cast its holy light on Saint Fan, but something seemed to separate the light from the wounds.

Saint Fan was frightened by what was going on, so he tossed away all the now-grotesque carcasses of spirits and creatures that had previously resided within him.

When he had been reduced to his true self, even his proper body was becoming holey. Things looked dire for him.

“What did you do?!” Saint Fan demanded.

“Nothing; aside from killing you,” Han Sen said, with giddy excitement bubbling beneath his straight-faced words.

At the beginning, when Han Sen’s talons scraped against Saint Fan, the spirit healed immediately after. The toxins Han Sen had deployed within that scratch, however, could not be healed.

Han Sen was not carrying poison around with him; he had actually put a glyph to use. It gleamed across his back now, and it was the glyph that came from the Thorn Scorpion. It had been combined with the Invisible King Scorpion gem beast soul.

Invisible Toxic King Scorpion Beast Soul: Glyph Type

Han Sen hadn’t had a chance to try it out yet, and all he had known about it was that it carried and deployed toxic poisons.

The toxic substance was a silent killer, one without smell and taste. It could go totally unnoticed until the effects took action.

After Han Sen attacked Saint Fan, Han Sen initially believed it did nothing. There was no immediate reaction, and with Saint Fan being so strong anyway, it wasn’t entirely unlikely that he could withstand the poison.

If it was effective, Saint Fan would have most likely brought attention to it, as well.

Han Sen only noticed the poison was working when he saw the blisters begin to develop, swell, and pop like a corrosive acid.

Han Sen was happy that the poison had taken effect, but he was more than surprised to learn Saint Fan hadn't even noticed what was happening to him until Han Sen had pointed it out.

The toxic substance might not have been the strongest in existence, but it was most certainly the most unsettling. It really was quite mindblowing to learn Saint Fan was completely oblivious to the poison he had been struck with.

Han Sen did not know if he himself could withstand such a toxin, either.

Han Sen really wanted to practice Jadeskin after seeing this, as it increased one's poison and toxin resistances. It was far better at developing such defenses than the Dongxuan Sutra.

The Dongxuan Sutra was great for building a powerfully-balanced body, but it wasn't the greatest out there. If it truly was the be-all and end-all, Dongxuan Zi would not have died.

"I definitely need to practice Jadeskin," Han Sen decided.

Saint Fan's body was peppered with holes, but he still could not feel anything. He only noticed what was going on due to what his eyes were relaying to him.

What's more, Saint Fan lifeforce was gradually beginning to fade. He became weaker and weaker, despite his insistence on clinging to the belief that he had not been poisoned and that this was the work of some other phantom menace.

Saint Fan looked at Han Sen with utter contempt, and suddenly, he jumped into the skies, wishing to fly away and abandon the field of battle.

Han Sen patted Little Silver on the head. Then, the furry fiend leaped into the air, split its ten tails, and fired a barrage of electric bullets to fry the airborne Saint Fan.

Saint Fan was incredibly weak by this point, so he was disintegrated into nothing more than dust.

Aside from the rhino, everything that was a part of him disappeared.

Everyone else who was present had just taken a seat to watch the spectacle. They were in awe at what had transpired, but they were also extremely confused. They didn't have a clue about what had just happened.

Dry Bone King wanted to kill the rhino. It might not have been an active participant in the fight, but it had supported Saint Fan and healed the troops constantly.

“Stop.” Han Sen had a history with the rhino. He had even obtained its tear, as well. Furthermore, the rhino was most likely under contract with the spirit and was only doing as it was commanded. Han Sen didn't want the rhino to die or be killed so simply.

But Han Sen wasn't willing to let the rhino go back to help Saint Fan rebuild, either.

“Rhino, I know you have been contracted to help Saint Fan. And I know you were only doing as you were bid to.” Han Sen said this while bringing out his Cruel Bottle. He went on to say, “This bottle is its own little dimension. It can disconnect you from the obligations you are sworn to here, in this world. The contract Saint Fan has with you has no meaning or hold on you inside this bottle. If you wish to switch masters, I will accept you. And if you join me, you can reside inside this bottle until I have finished with Saint Fan once and for all. Only I will have the power to release you once you enter, but you have my word that I won't hold you for any longer than is necessary.”

Chapter 1242 - Obtaining the Holy Rhino's Allegiance

Chapter 1242: Obtaining the Holy Rhino's Allegiance

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Holy Rhino seemed to agree to Han Sen's offer. It roared and then entered the Cruel Bottle.

Han Sen was delighted about this, so he put a lid on it. For the rhino, this was similar to humans taking refuge in the Alliance, away from the sanctuaries where the motions and terms of a contract were always in play. For the duration it was in the bottle, the rhino was safe.

Saint Fan now couldn't kill the rhino for switching its allegiance, but if Han Sen wanted to enlist Holy Rhino as an ally in the future, he knew he'd have to take down Saint Fan once and for all.

Unfortunately for Han Sen, he could not yet kill Saint Fan. If anything, that frightening spirit was more powerful than ever. It was highly likely the rest of the super creatures inhabiting Saint Fan Shelter would be absorbed to become a part of him.

Saint Fan must have known he had been poisoned, too. Han Sen couldn't waltz in and expect to play the same trick on him, as Saint Fan would have most likely deployed a precaution to avoid it happening again.

The Invisible Toxic King Scorpion glyph was a powerful item he had developed, but Han Sen still had to get in close and deal proper damage to the spirit to put the poisons to work. If Saint Fan had combined with a host of additional king spirits and super creatures, getting up close and personal would be harder than ever.

Still, Han Sen could take solace in the fact that he and his people had each emerged from the battle as they had entered. Although his companions were weary, Han Sen had not lost a single one. Furthermore, the silver fox had come back to him. Of course, Han Sen acknowledged how terrifyingly close the situation had been to disaster before the furry thing had leaped in to save the day. If it hadn't come back at that precise moment, Saint Fan would have killed them all before the toxins took effect.

As evidenced by the delay that day, the toxins really did take a good amount of time to work on powerful foes. But, with the battle over, everyone returned to the shelter. Queen went straight back to practicing, as she had been unable to help at all in the fight.

There was a stark line between having a death wish and being willing to die in aid and service of others in the face of extreme adversity. Death was around the next corner, if she wished it to be, but a true cause to bring about death was a rarity.

After this, though, she was given a renewed perspective. She could see the contrast between her and Han Sen's strength, and she had a better grasp on how much weaker she was and how much further she had to go if she wished to compete and be of help like the rest of his companions.

Humans had only occupied the sanctuaries for two hundred years, while spirits and creatures had been there far longer. It was natural for humans to be weaker to begin with, and it was always difficult to find footing in each greater sanctuary.

Han Sen was delighted to have the silver fox return, but the others weren't.

The silver fox had used its lightning to heal the wounds of Han Sen's, which had them all writhing on the ground in agony. They half-believed Han Sen had turned on them!

After the healing, Han Sen went to take a look at the Three-Life Tree alongside the silver fox.

The silver fox showed interest in the hand, but nothing else.

Unfortunately, the silver fox could not speak. As a result, Han Sen was still clueless about the treasure the tree was giving birth to.

“If Saint Fan wants it, it must be good! Can it hurry up and grow a little faster?” Han Sen gave the tree another waterdrop while pondering the circumstances.

Saint Fan had been delivered a serious blow, so it wasn't likely he'd show his face anytime soon. Thinking this, Han Sen decided to return to the Alliance for a time.

Han Sen read a bunch of books and went to the virtual community to practice with others.

“Coach, you fancy a fight?” Immediately after Han Sen entered, Ms. Perfume sent him a message.

Complying, Han Sen sent her an invite. She was, after all, Qin Xuan behind the online handle. She frequently matched with him, and despite losing every single time, she was always improving.

Qin Xuan was still practicing Empirical Sword, and it was a one-of-a-kind technique. Its focus went beyond merely dishing out power. There had been a beauty in its crafting, and its existence was like poetry.

Han Sen could simulate the energy flow, but if he did not have the heart for it, he couldn't perform it.

Qin Taixuan had not told her it was actually Han Sen behind the online username “A Soldier on the Warship,” and so, Qin Xuan was still happy to just call him “Coach.”

In a classic arena, Qin Xuan kept slashing towards Han Sen at full steam without reprieve.

Han Sen did not evade her attacks, and instead, he just used his sword to block.

Qin Xuan's great-grandfather's username was "A King with Seventy-Two Wives." If Qin Xuan could not complete the practice required of Empirical Sword and beat Han Sen, then Qin Xuan would not be able to control the skill.

So Han Sen did not hold back. As a result, Qin Xuan lost every single time.

But Han Sen was as surprised as he ever was with her determination. Failure never stopped Qin Xuan, and she would always bounce back with vigor and spunk.

Perhaps it was because of Empirical Sword, because the skill required a strong heart and firm courage to master.

Her great-grandfather told Han Sen that Empirical Sword was something to display one's power and might, but without a strong heart, the sword could break. You had to strike and forego any element of defense. Han Sen was supposed to be her whetstone, for her to use and be kept sharp with.

The strength of the heart was reflected upon the sword.

"Coach, are you a demi-god?" Qin Xuan asked.

"No, I'm only a surpasser," Han Sen answered.

Qin Xuan was surprised to learn this, provided it was the truth. She said, "People as talented as you are surpassers? How difficult must it be to become a demi-god?"

"Perfection is not always required," Han Sen said.

She was even more surprised now, and she said, "Are you going to max out your super geno points before ascending?"

Han Sen nodded.

Qin Xuan was extra excited to hear this, and she giddily said, “Which shelter are you at? I have almost maxed out my super geno points, so perhaps we will be able to meet up when I get to the Third God’s Sanctuary!”

“The Third God’s Sanctuary is a big place. When you get there, focus on what it will take for you to survive. Don’t concern yourself with me or anyone else.”

“Who knows, though? I might actually end up with you. I’m quite a fortunate person.” Qin Xuan laughed.

Han Sen shook his head and did not respond. He knew Qin Xuan was actually more mature than him, so he wasn’t too worried about how well she’d fare when she made the jump.

But Han Sen did not think Qin Xuan would be lucky enough to spawn on his shelter, as the chances of that were far too low for consideration.

Chapter 1243 - Good Man's Standard

Chapter 1243: Good Man's Standard

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen exited the virtual community and saw Bao'er sitting in front of him. Immediately, she leaped into Han Sen's chest, loudly proclaiming, "I'm thirsty!"

"I'll go and get you some water," Han Sen said, heading for the water dispenser.

Bao'er then stroked Han Sen's head fondly, whispering to him, "I want ice cream, too."

"Of course you do." Han Sen knew what she wanted before she even said it. There was no way Bao'er would hang around waiting for him if she only wanted water.

Han Sen went to the Sapphire Ice Cream Store. She wouldn't eat ordinary ice cream, only the expensive homemade ones produced there. Fortunately, Han Sen had a lot of money, so it wasn't a strain for him to purchase her ice cream every now and again.

Han Sen saw Han Yan on the street on the way there, as she had recently enlisted at the Blackhawk Military Academy. Although she had been invited to join many other, better academies, she had rejected them all.

Han Yan had her mother's appearance, but because she had been practicing the Falsified-Sky Sutra, she carried herself with a unique aura.

Others would believe she looked incredibly holy, but to Han Sen, that was nothing new and he was used to it.

There was a distance between them, and Han Sen couldn't get to her quickly. When he eventually got close enough to bark a greeting, he saw a lot of young people around her playing instruments.

There was a handsome guy playing a guitar at the center, serenading. He was singing about her, and the music was obviously being played for her as well. Han Yan was walking as this occurred, and it was almost as if the others were chasing her with the music.

When the song was over, the boy put his guitar away and raced ahead to kneel in front of her. Then, he presented her a bouquet of roses. "Han Yan, I am very fond of you. Would you please be my girlfriend?"

The other guys were chattering amongst themselves, in hushed chants that whispered, "Say yes! Say yes!"

Han Sen felt very angry, watching this. Now he could understand what Ji Ruozhen had spoken about in his speech.

"That cheap *sshole! Using cheap flowers to try to seduce my sister. I'm going to beat him up!" Han Sen was still a distance away, so he wished to fly over. Not being able to right now, though, he opted for the next best thing. He started to cross the railing, to get there sooner.

He knew it was illegal to do that, and he'd be forced to study the traffic laws for ten days if caught, but that was the least of his concerns for now.

When just one of the legs crossed the railing, Han Yan took the flowers in her hands.

The anger that had been simmering inside Han Sen began to boil and swell, and he said to himself, "I treat you like a princess! I take you everywhere you want and give you whatever you want, how can you be tricked with just a few measly flowers?!"

Everyone around was clapping, and then the boy moved in for a hug.

“You dare? You dare?!” Han Sen was fuming with rage, by this point.

But Han Yan then extended her arms forward, with the bouquet of flowers resting across the palms of her hands.

Han Yan smiled and said, “The flowers are beautiful, but I want a boyfriend who is a good man. I want a man who can display his love and affection without the need for something material to represent it.”

“My parents are noble, and I am going to max out my geno points. I will become a demi-god, one day!” the boy hastily replied.

Han Yan said, “Rich or poor, strong or feeble, that does not matter to me. Only if you are a good man, will I love you.”

“Then tell me, what makes a good man?” The guy asked.

Han Yan answered, “It is simple, and all the requirements and standards I seek reside in the one person I myself admire the most.”

“Okay, and who is that?” the boy asked.

All the boys listened in, as they all secretly wished to make her theirs, too.

Hearing Han Yan say she did not want money confused them. So, they each paid extra attention to learn what it would take to make them suitable suitors.

Han Yan smiled and said, “It is my brother. If anyone can beat my brother as a person, then they are a good man. And such good men are men I would have no qualms dating.”

They all knew who her big brother was. He was the fearless conqueror of an emperor class shelter in the Third God’s Sanctuary. Acknowledging such crazy requirements, they all felt hopeless.

“Do you mind if I keep the flowers?” Han Yan asked.

The boy, startled from out of his daze, swiftly raised his sunken head and said, “Of course, they are for you!”

“Thank you.” Han Yan took the flowers and then left.

Han Sen brought his leg back after witnessing all this, and he did so with great joy.

“Alliance traffic law violation detected. You are in breach of law 6385, in an attempt of crossing the rail. Punishment requires a supervised study of the traffic laws for the duration of twenty-four hours. Follow the navigation beacons that will lead you to the traffic department.” The computer near the railing notified Han Sen.

Fortunately, Han Sen did not cross the rail completely. If he had, he’d be locked up in study for ten days. Not even the president could get out of a jam like that.

He had to start his study in three days, so he decided to carry on with his current objective, and that was to take Bao’er to the ice cream store.

When Han Sen crossed the bridge, he saw someone approach. Seeing this person, he was flabbergasted.

Chapter 1244 - He is Still Alive

Chapter 1244: He is Still Alive

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Blind Man was one of the few strangers Han Sen cared about.

When they first met, Blind Man gave Han Sen a book that was similar to Primal Innocence. A long time later, he had randomly delivered to Han Sen a cauldron with the nine-life cat symbol on it.

Even if Blind Man was from Blood Legion, it was still strange of him to give such a thing to Han Sen of all people.

According to the Xuan Men successor, Blood Legion was the only other faction with true power. As such, Han Sen knew to exercise great caution when dealing with people who were associated with the organization.

“Come with me,” Blind Man said, with a lowered voice.

Han Sen followed after Blind Man, thinking there could be no risk of danger there in the Alliance.

Fortunately, Blind Man did not lead Han Sen someplace too private. Han Sen was taken to an AI-operated restaurant. They scanned their cards and then sat down.

“Why in the sanctuaries did you send me that cauldron?” Han Sen finally had the chance to ask.

Blind Man laughed and said, “I was saving you.”

Han Sen frowned and responded, “Don’t talk such crap. Tell me the truth.”

Blind Man smiled and said, “I am. I’m being serious when I tell you it can save your life. Before you become a demi-god, eat what’s inside.”

“Why would I want to eat it?” Han Sen thought Blind Man had gone mad. After all, why would Han Sen consume something that belonged to Blood Legion?

“You’ll eat it, that much is certain,” Blind Man said.

Han Sen laughed and balked. “Well, let me tell you how wrong you are!”

After this brief exchange, Han Sen readied himself to leave. He wanted to know more about Blood Legion, but Blind Man didn’t seem like the sort who wanted to have a proper sit-down and chat.

“Stay. There is something you should look at first,” Blind Man said, knowing this would invoke Han Sen’s curiosity and prevent him from leaving.

Han Sen looked back and froze when seeing what Blind Man was now holding.

Blind Man’s hands were very coarse and leathery, but the thick fingers held a ring. It was fairly ordinary, in that it had been forged with silver and been stoned with diamond.

Even in the Alliance, that was just a common ring.

But it stood out to Han Sen all too well because his mother had a ring that was identical. It was her wedding ring.

When Blind Man witnessed Han Sen's petrified reaction, he placed the ring down on his table. Han Sen picked it up and read the inside. It read: "Love, Lan." Han Sen was taken aback.

He remembered this. When Han Sen was young, he was given this ring by his father to hold, and he had read the inscription inside. His father was digging a pool at the time, and he wanted Han Sen to hold onto it in case it fell off and got lost.

Han Sen only knew the word "love," but did not understand the word "Lan." He remembered asking his father about that, as well.

Han Sen's father told him that the "Lan" referred to his mother. This perplexed him at the time, because his mother's name was Luo Sulan. The "Lan" of her name meant "orchid," but the "Lan" on the ring had been inscribed with a different character. They were homonyms, but they had been spelled differently.

It was only a few years ago that Han Sen had come to learn his mother's true name was Luo Lan, and it was that "Lan" that was on the ring.

It had been too many years since Han Sen had seen the ring, though. He couldn't be certain he was remembering things correctly or that Blind Man was actually showing him the original.

"What is this?" Han Sen asked.

Blind Man laughed. His voice cracked roughly, as if he had spent a few too many years drinking and smoking.

"If you don't know what this is, give it to Luo Lan. She will know."

Han Sen stared at Blind Man for a while after that. When the time to break the silence came, Han Sen lifted his head and said, "Is this what you wanted to show me, then?"

“The owner of the ring wants you to know you need to eat what is inside that cauldron before you become a demi-god,” Blind Man said.

“You think a ring and a subtle-implication is going to convince me?” Han Sen said. Even if his father was standing right in front of him, he’d have to pull at his cheeks and give him a thorough examination to believe he was the real deal.

Blind Man said, “Do you know the color of the cat?”

Han Sen was not sure what he meant by this, as cats could come in a variety of colors.

“This isn’t some secret-handshake or code, is it? I mean, I wouldn’t know. I’m not a member of your organization,” Han Sen said.

Blind Man shook his head and said, “It is blue. Why? Because someone painted it blue.”

Han Sen felt as if he had been stabbed with a knife, and the object of this pain had been twisted around. His mind was blown.

Han Sen recalled there was an old white cat living in his house when he was just a child. It was always sunbathing in the yard. Once, Han Sen used paint to color it blue. His father was mad about this, and he told Han Sen never to touch the cat again, as it once belonged to his great-grandfather.

That was the first time Han Sen had seen his father get properly angry, so it was something he was not likely to forget.

Han Sen and his father cleaned the cat, but it died just a few days later. Han Sen was sad for a long time following this, believing it was his own actions that had led to the death of the cat.

Chapter 1245 - Three-Life Fruit

Chapter 1245: Three-Life Fruit

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Because only Han Sen and his father had been home at the time of that incident, knowing the cat had been painted should have been information exclusive to the two of them.

“Is he still alive?” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen was filled to the brim with a mixture of varying emotions following this most recent encounter with Blind Man. If his father hadn’t died, then he wondered why his father never came back to visit them. If this was revealed to be true, anger would be the prevailing emotion.

But Han Sen knew nothing was ever straightforward, and it wasn’t likely for his father to be some deadbeat dad. If he was alive, perhaps there was a reason he could not see his family anymore.

Han Sen only wanted to learn where he was and put all the nagging questions to bed with answers. The constant lingering questions never ceased to tug at the fringes of his mind.

“He is alive,” Blind Man answered resolutely.

“Where is he? I want to see him,” Han Sen said.

“Now is not the time,” Blind Man said.

“Why?” Han Sen asked.

Blind Man said, “He is doing something very dangerous, but if you become a demi-god, there is a chance you two can meet again.”

“He has been in the sanctuaries all this time?” Han Sen asked, with a leaping heart.

Blind Man did not answer this immediately. He simply knocked the table in idle silence for a while. When he spoke next, he said, “The pill that resides inside that cauldron is something most valuable. His procurement of it came at a great risk to his life, but he got it for you, nonetheless. But that is not the only thing he wants to give you, as there is advice, also. He wants you to refrain from getting involved with Blood Legion affairs and the circumstances regarding Han Jinzhi. Just take care of your mother and your sister.”

“Tell me what he is doing,” Han Sen demanded, with a cold stare.

“That is not for me to say. I cannot. But when you are capable, and the time is right, provided he is still alive, the time for another encounter will come,” Blind Man said, standing up to leave.

Han Sen was angry now, as he couldn't stand such tantalizing teases. He hated being left to hang, only receiving half the answers. Cliffhangers were the bane of his existence, and it was frustrating how prevalent they were.

Han Sen was going to grab Blind Man, but he had already gone.

This was the Alliance, though, so it would be unwise for him to fight there. And when Han Sen left his seat to catch up with him, he couldn't find Blind Man anywhere. He seemed to be long gone.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to trace where he might have gone, but that was useless as well.

Han Sen was no longer in the mood to take Bao'er to eat ice cream, so he went straight over to his mother's house. There, he showed her the ring.

When his mother saw it, her eyes suddenly turned red.

"Is that your father's ring?" she asked, prompting Han Sen to relay to her the tale of what had occurred and who he had met while on his lengthy quest for ice cream.

"So, that's the long and short of it? The *sshole is alive, and he's not dead. If I see him again, I swear I'll kill him myself," Luo Lan said.

Luo Lan sounded incredibly angry, but Han Sen could recognize the soft undercurrent of a secret happiness in the way she spoke.

Of course, Han Sen couldn't be certain whether or not Blind Man was telling him the truth. But with all this on his mind, Han Sen decided to return to the sanctuary and take a look at the cauldron once more.

He couldn't tell what the little, jewel-like orb was. And since Blind Man wasn't the most trusting fellow, he couldn't be sure whether or not it would be beneficial as he said it would be. So, again, Han Sen shelved the cauldron.

At long last, Han Sen took Bao'er out to get the ice cream she so ardently desired. He also got her additional snacks. He was willing to spend a bit on food in the Alliance, too, as there was never anything decent to eat in the sanctuaries.

After half a month more had passed, Saint Fan had yet to show his face again. And now, the Three-Life Tree had finally matured.

The three fruits dropped to the ground like sparkling, shooting stars. The Three-Life Tree withered and died after the fruit departed its electrical branches.

Han Sen wouldn't dare open the treasure himself, as he never had luck doing such things. So, after he brought the fruit out of the well with him, he asked for Zero, Bao'er, and Little Silver to come join him.

"Who would like to open this?" Han Sen pointed at the fruit which contained the Twin Knight.

"Me!" Bao'er immediately raised her hand.

"Okay, but you have to give it back when you've opened it. Do that, and I'll reward you with ice cream," Han Sen nodded approvingly.

Bao'er took the fruit and bashed it against the floor. The shell broke.

The knight beamed into Bao'er's head.

"So, care to tell me what it is?" Han Sen asked.

Dragon King told Han Sen it was a Twin Knight beast soul, but noted how remarkably strange it was for it to be growing on something that wasn't a Twin Knight tree. Therefore, what was inside could not be guaranteed.

All he knew for sure was that it was a beast soul of some kind.

Bao'er sent Han Sen the knight beast soul and made sure to comment, "Just don't forget my ice cream."

"Super-class Twin-Thunder Knight [possession type] beast soul obtained."

It was indeed a Twin Knight, but one associated with thunder. If it could only adhere to the one thunder element, then that was disappointing.

"I won't forget." After Han Sen told Bao'er this, he turned to look at the silver fox. Little Silver seemed to have a bit more control over itself now, but he still looked incredibly anxious to open the fruit that was before him. "This is for you, Little Silver."

The silver fox was the strongest there amongst them, as it had ten whole gene locks open. It was only fair that Han Sen provided it goodies.

Little Silver reached out its paws and crushed the fruit. Then, the hand inside emerged and began to fly around.

Observing the hand after it emerged from the fruit, Han Sen noticed that it wasn't actually made of flesh. What Han Sen had presumed to be veins were actually streaks of lightning.

The silver fox then gobbled up the entire hand, and his body started to shake and vibrate. After that, the furry thing burped out a plume of blue lightning.

Chapter 1246 - Battle Gene Beast Soul

Chapter 1246: Battle Gene Beast Soul

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

After the silver fox gobbled up and swallowed the hand, nothing much happened. Little Silver shook for a minute, then simply walked over to Han Sen's sleeping quarters and took a nap.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to examine the silver fox's lifeforce after a brief worry that something might have been wrong, but from what he could tell, all was fine.

"Zero, you open the final fruit." Han Sen then pushed the fruit that contained the hammer over to Zero.

Zero accepted it and crushed it, prompting a light to shoot into her head.

It must have been a beast soul, if it could go straight into the Sea of Soul. Han Sen had originally thought the hammer might have been some sort of geno treasure, so this came as a bit of a surprise to him.

Zero then passed the hammer beast soul back to Han Sen.

"Super-class Thunder Hammer [battle gene type] beast soul obtained."

Han Sen had no clue what that was. He had researched many different types of beast souls in the past, but never before had he come across something like this.

Han Sen gave the hammer a better look up-close. It was a fairly plain, blue hammer, that had a symbol of lightning inscribed upon it. The head was a simple square block.

Han Sen sought to summon it, but before he could, another announcement sounded.

“Would you like to absorb the Battle Gene Thunder Hammer?”

This was the first time Han Sen had experienced something like this, so it was quite startling. It made his jaw drop.

He didn't think any harm could come from accepting, so he chose to absorb it.

Then, the Thunder Hammer that resided in his Sea of Soul turned into a lightning bolt. It shot into his body, giving Han Sen an intense electrocution.

The electrical current exhausted quickly, though. It went away as swiftly as it came, but strangely, the hammer was now absent.

Han Sen checked out his body, but nothing appeared to have changed. What's more, he hadn't received the thunder-derived superpowers he expected to have been bestowed upon him.

“How dreadfully dull. What was that thing supposed to do, exactly?” Han Sen mulled to himself, with simmering frustration. So, he tried throwing a punch.

While doing so, Han Sen simulated the silver fox's lightning power. Fortunately, this brought him the answers he sought, for when the whips of lightning manifested, they became a mighty hammer crudely built from thunder. It struck a nearby pillar.

Pang!

The thunder hammer left a giant crater in the sturdy stone, which flickered with a residual pool of electricity.

Han Sen was gobsmacked, witnessing the power of that thump he had delivered unto the pillar.

The pillars of an emperor shelter were incredibly strong, and they could resist most mighty blows. And yet, with a small flick of his wrist, Han Sen had delivered it such extreme damage. It was nearly frightening to comprehend what he could do with some real effort.

For a small punch like the one he had just performed on the pillar, it really put into perspective the power of the beast soul.

And furthermore, Han Sen put no genuine focus on his casting. He didn't even expect the hammer to manifest in the lightning, but it had popped up and walloped the pillar, all the same. This was far greater than any of Han Sen's thunder hyper geno arts, that was for sure.

Wanting to test it out a few more times, Han Sen did. When he got a fairer grasp on it, Han Sen noticed he was able to channel the hammer explicitly when he desired to. The hammer wrought of thunder and lightning could just appear whenever he willed it to. Despite being far easier to use than a hyper geno art, it was far stronger, too.

"Does that mean I have a thunder hyper geno art of sorts, now? I didn't even need to practice it, and yet it is already supremely powerful," Han Sen thought.

Practicing hyper geno arts took a lot of time, and in recent times, he had spent more time researching and practicing hyper geno arts than going out to hunt.

Now, after obtaining this beast soul, it felt as if he didn't need anything else.

But it was a thunder battle gene beast soul, and Han Sen only wished it had matched the elements he favored.

"Where might I find more of these battle gene beast souls, I wonder? If I get a few hundred more of these things, I'll never have to practice hyper geno arts ever again," Han Sen thought to himself.

Of course, he knew that might be impossible. Prior to this discovery, humanity had no records of such a beast soul existing. So, his finding one was a remarkable thing to begin with.

Han Sen was delighted with the Thunder Hammer he had received. It had quickly become his most powerful attack, but he just found it lame that it was associated with the thunder element.

Han Sen's Dongxuan Sutra had hit its seventh tier, but even if he simulated the silver fox's powers, it still wouldn't be as strong as what Little Silver could perform. That put their power gulf in perspective.

"When my Dongxuan Sutra has opened ten gene locks, I will be able to simulate the silver fox's power to their full extent. Then, I will become unstoppable and unfathomably mighty." Han Sen was extremely giddy, developing these thoughts and fantasies.

Han Sen exited the hall, and as he did so, he saw Ghost Eye and Dry Bone King approach.

"Master, we have found a super creature at a nearby lake that is east of here," Dry Bone King reported.

Ghost Eye kept jumping on the spot, performing monkey screams and howls. Han Sen surmised he was trying to tell him that he was the one who had discovered it.

"Well done," Han Sen said to compliment them.

Han Sen had sent them out to find super creatures, despite not expecting there to be any in the surrounding area.

Ghost Eye and Dry Bone King then took Han Sen over to the lake they mentioned. Han Sen wanted to kill the creature in the hopes of obtaining geno points.

By this point, Han Sen was dying to move on to the Fourth God's Sanctuary. There were many reasons, but above all, he sought answers. He knew many of the answers to his burning questions could be found there.

Each member of the Han Sen family shared a similar issue: they always kept their problems to themselves.

To be blunt, they were each stubborn.

Luo Lan and Han Sen's father were like that. It was something Han Sen recognized, despite it being a trait of his own, too. He just didn't realize the same issue applied to him.

Chapter 1247 - Shapeshifting Knight

Chapter 1247: Shapeshifting Knight

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

There was a lake before them, one that was illuminated by glowing algae that glinted along the surface. Due to it being dead water, it was too murky to see what lay below.

Han Sen activated his Dongxuan Sutra and scanned the lake. At the center of the lake, he was able to detect something strong. It was almost frighteningly strong.

“What was the super creature you two saw?” Han Sen asked.

Dry Bone King answered, “Let me ask Ghost Eye; the eye of his namesake is better than mine.”

Han Sen waited for him to ask Ghost Eye.

After Ghost Eye performed a pointing gesture, Dry Bone King turned back to Han Sen and said, “He described it as being seven meters long. It carried a purple shell on its back. He wasn’t entirely sure what it was, but he was clear that it had the power of a super creature.”

Han Sen noticed the lake was three miles in length, so drawing something out from the murky pool would be difficult. And if he had to bring the fight to the super creature and battle it in the water, that wouldn’t be easy.

Han Sen wished he had brought Water Fairy with him, as that would have made things much easier. But then again, he reassured himself, it was just a super creature. The three of them should be able to sort it out, no problem.

“Dry Bone, use your heartbone. Perhaps your musical talents can scare the fiend into leaving the water,” Han Sen said. With the water being as dirty as it was, he did not fancy dipping his toes in it.

“Okay.” Then, Dry Bone King pulled out his heart and began to pound it. Shortly after, ripples began to form at the center of the lake.

They waited a bit, but nothing further occurred. So, Dry Bone King got back to playing and went along with a disturbing melody.

The lake continued to quiver, and eventually waves began to form.

Bao'er covered her ears to block out the wretched sound.

The heartbone did not actually hurt Bao'er; she was just a musical aficionado of refined tastes. She thought the music being played was downright diabolical.

Han Sen frowned. Despite the increased number of waves, the super creature was reluctant to exit the lake.

“Don't you have any better songs to play than that?” Han Sen asked.

“Not really. I use it to disturb the lifeforce of my enemies; I didn't invest time in learning any more melodies. It's not like I want my foes to be dancing the mamba,” Dry Bone King said.

“I could teach you a thing or two about the musical arts, let me tell you. Look at Bao'er's face; that is the face of a soured critic. How do you expect to draw a super creature out of the lake with that awful tune?” After Han Sen said this, he played a melody he used to like when he was small.

Dry Bone King paid attention and tried to learn the melody Han Sen played for him, then he tried to copy it.

“Dong! Dong! Dong-Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong-Dong!”

Bao'er was slowly able to remove her hands from her ears.

And suddenly, the water at the center of the lake began to whirl. A purple shadow rose amidst the turmoil.

Han Sen squinted and saw that it was a seven-meter-long lobster. It waved its pincers towards the lakeshore crowd.

Bao'er's eyes were wide open, but not in fear or surprise. In fact, she looked hungry. She looked as if she wanted to eat the lobster.

Seeing the lobster come towards them, Han Sen summoned his Disloyal Knight. Han Sen put the Twin Thunder Knight beast soul on Disloyal Knight, and fortunately, it did not seem limited to the thunder element.

Disloyal Knight's body immediately displayed a number of changes. His copper armor turned blue, as did the light of his halo. It was like a neon, fluorescent cyber halo now. Furthermore, the soft image of his halo had changed to look like a circular saw, with jagged edges representing the lightning that now fueled him.

Disloyal Knight used his lightning halo on the lobster, and immediately after, the lobster itself started to turn blue.

It was slower and weaker now, to the point where it was starting to look paralyzed. But it wasn't enough to disable the lobster entirely, as it was still able to leap into the air and attempt to strike Disloyal Knight.

Its pincers were like garden scissors, spreading wide to cut him in two.

Disloyal Knight looked like a rocket immediately after launch. He kicked up a sandstorm behind him as he flew upwards.

Pang!

Disloyal Knight flashed like lightning himself. He soared past the pincers with ease.

Disloyal Knight then returned to pummel the lobster's head numerous times. Lightning began to fizz and crackle against its weakened carapace as the lake-emerged super creature's movements became duller and duller, to the point that it appeared to have passed out. Unable to dodge, all the lobster could do was submit to getting pounded.

With lightning powering his fists, Disloyal Knight punched the lobster over and over without reprieve. The seafood nemesis had no chance of fighting back. In the end, Disloyal Knight was able to break open the entire shell of its head and mangle the brain inside its fleshy scalp.

Han Sen was shocked as he witnessed the scene. He could hardly believe Disloyal Knight was able to do that all by himself.

“Super Creature Lake Lobster killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature can be consumed, and you may also harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly.”

Han Sen was delighted to hear this announcement.

After combining with Twin Thunder Knight, Disloyal Knight had received a great buff. The effectiveness of his halo, in particular, had increased immensely.

Chapter 1248 - Rich

Chapter 1248: Rich

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen tried it, too. If he stood inside the halo, he would receive buffs. The blue lightning enveloped him, increasing his power and speed. Whenever he struck an enemy, they'd become paralyzed.

"That's pretty good!" Han Sen was delighted with the results. Although it wasn't a berserk beast soul, and it hadn't opened its tenth gene lock, Disloyal Knight was far stronger than it used to be. If it consumed more lifedrops and became a berserk beast soul, it'd become as strong as Xie Qing King, Han Sen wagered.

Han Sen summoned Golden Growler and put the lobster on its back. Then, they all returned to the shelter to have themselves a barbecue.

Han Sen washed the lobster out and put the meat on the grill, as Bao'er drooled uncontrollably. When they both sunk their teeth into the tantalizing-looking lobster meat, their faces turned sour as if they had taken a swig of curdled milk. It tasted awful.

But despite the fact that they couldn't enjoy it, all the others considered it a treat. Each and every other super creature had a bite, and they were loving it.

Ghost Eye and Snowball made sure to sit down in front of Han Sen and Bao'er, stuffing their face with the lobster meat. They made squelching noises and let their lips hang to show how much they were enjoying the food, while those two could not.

Han Sen then decided to pick up Bao'er and return to the Alliance.

"Let's go eat some real food. We'll let them enjoy their dog food," Han Sen sternly said.

"We need to eat something much better!" Bao'er affirmed.

"Of course! And for tonight, we're going to dine on the best food money can buy. Order whatever you want, Bao'er, I'm made of money!" Han Sen kindly, albeit boastfully, proclaimed.

"MONEY!" Bao'er shouted in response, raising her fists in the air.

Han Sen drove an aircraft to Roca Planet and went to the most expensive restaurant there. It was called Doria.

"Sir, what would you like to eat, this fine evening?" the waitress asked, while presenting a menu. Even Bao'er was given one.

In this era, where proper labor practically did not exist, having real human staff just went to show how high-class the restaurant was.

"Give me your finest, madam. The best this place can provide, I'll take it!" Han Sen proudly said.

Bao'er, with a more serious tone of voice this time, just shouted, "MONEY!"

The waitress wasn't sure what to respond, as she had never encountered such a peculiar duo before.

But then, someone from behind mocked them out loud by saying, "Has someone just won the lottery, and wants to flaunt his new-found, but bound to be short-lived wealth? Everyone here became rich before you did. Pah! The gall."

Han Sen saw a middle-aged man sitting with a pretty woman. He was well-dressed, but his face left much to be desired. He looked at Han Sen with incredible disdain.

Han Sen frowned. He didn't think they were speaking too loud, and the man obviously had a chip on his shoulder, to pick on total strangers. But Han Sen was the president's son-in-law, and he didn't want to make this a point and embarrass the president by beating him up.

So, Han Sen just picked up the menu and ordered a few portions of the most expensive food that was available.

The man heard what Han Sen ordered and said, "Stop pretending you are rich, dear boy! If you were that noble, go upstairs and eat amongst the nobles, dining on noble food."

Han Sen frowned, hearing that voice again. He came here to spend a night relaxing in the comfort of fine dining. He hadn't expected that someone so wretchedly annoying would choose to pester him all evening.

Bao'er didn't want to hold back her hatred of the man, though. The fire of murder blazed in her eyes, and she was now clutching her gourd. It was evident she did not like people bullying or complaining to Han Sen, and so she wanted to absorb the man.

Han Sen noticed what she was going to do. With a racing heart, he had made sure to stop her. If something like that occurred, the Alliance would be thrown into shock and turmoil; particularly so, given Bao'er's origin.

When the waitress was about to confirm the order, an old man approached Han Sen.

"Manager?" The waitress thought she had done something wrong, and that was why he had stepped forward.

The wages for Doria employees were incredibly high, and she was given complimentary flesh in the First God's Sanctuary. The last thing she wanted was the loss of her job.

The old man smiled at the waitress and signaled for her to step back for a bit. Then, the manager turned to Han Sen and bowed. He said, "Dear Mister Han, we have prepared the

top-floor garden exclusively for you. Chef Shirley will prepare the food for you, and only you. You will be given her undivided attention.”

A profound silence fell over the restaurant as everyone turned to look at them in shock.

No one could buy their way into the garden, but it provided unparalleled views of the city. Not even Sacred-Blood Aristocrats could get a seat there. And the last person who was able to get Chef Shirley to prepare their food was Jiang Bichen.

Everyone looked at Han Sen in awe. They were in disbelief, seeing Doria provide such a worthy offering.

When a few people recognized Han Sen for he was, one of them proclaimed, “It’s Han Sen! That’s our first Super Aristocrat.”

Han Sen picked up Bao’er and followed after the manager. He did not want to revel in the limelight and remain the focus of everyone’s attention.

The man who had mocked Han Sen was glum, and a dire look had fallen upon his face. He rushed out of the restaurant without even finishing his meal.

Han Sen took Bao’er to the top floor, and there, he saw a beautiful woman in the kitchen.

“It’s you!” Han Sen was shocked when he saw the woman.

Chapter 1249 - Pretty Chef's Request

Chapter 1249: Pretty Chef's Request

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“What would you like to eat?” The beautiful chef smiled with a warmth that could melt ice.

“We’ll eat whatever you recommend.” Han Sen proceeded to sit down with Bao’er near the kitchen.

It was difficult for Han Sen to believe Xue Feiyan was a chef.

Han Sen couldn’t help but wonder to himself, “Is the food she makes actually edible? I hope it doesn’t arrive cold.”

Han Sen wouldn’t be surprised if she served a heaping bowl of human flesh, quite frankly.

But since he was there, and he had been treated so well by the restaurant, he wasn’t quite willing to run for the door just yet. He was going to stay and witness whatever she decided to prepare.

Xue Feiyan did not talk much. She went straight into preparing food, and as Han Sen watched her operate, he couldn’t help but be impressed by her chopping skills. There was an artistic quality to the way she wielded her knives.

The grill was hot, and as the food sizzled atop it, a delectable aroma wafted out of the kitchen to tantalize the noses of the eager diners. Han Sen and Bao'er actually found themselves rather excited, and they stared at the cooking meat with wide eyes.

Professional chefs really were in a league of their own, and Xue Feiyan's skills in the kitchen far exceeded Han Sen's.

After the food was served, Bao'er ate what was on her plate like a ravenous pig. Her chubby face was smeared with grease.

If this was an all-you-could-eat buffet, Han Sen wagered Bao'er would end up emptying the pantry.

"I did not expect you to be able to cook so well. I appreciate your grace, hospitality, and excellent service," Han Sen praised her, as he prepared to pay.

Xue Feiyan smiled in return and said, "There is no need for you to pay. But might I confess a problem I have? Perhaps you could help me with it."

"What is it? If it's a reasonable request, I can certainly be of service," Han Sen said.

Xue Feiyan placed her hat down on a table and then took off her uniform. Then, she went to sit down near Han Sen.

Xue Feiyan maintained her professional image, for when she removed her uniform, her body was revealed to be fitted with a tight white dress that delicately cradled her every curve.

"If you can't do this for me, then I deem the deed impossible," Xue Feiyan said.

"Okay, go on." Han Sen was delighted she was willing to request his assistance, and what's more, it seemed as if she was confiding in him something personal. She seemed to have difficulty mustering the courage to tell him what issue plagued her mind.

Xue Feiyan said, "I have actually been here for several months. Every night, I wait in the hope that I can see you. Two of my family members have found themselves trapped in the Third God's Sanctuary. They are in the Thunder Hell Faction. If you can rescue them, we will pay you handsomely."

"Where are they, exactly?" Han Sen asked.

"It is a king-class shelter called Blood River Shelter," Xue Feiyan explained.

Han Sen said, "If news of them being trapped has reached you, I doubt they are in any immediate danger. I'll check the place out, regardless. Then, after some reconnaissance, I'll tell you what I can do."

"Thank you. And believe me, you have our full support. Now and forever!" Xue Feiyan said, in praise.

Before they left the restaurant, Xue Feiyan provided Bao'er with a lot of different desserts for the road.

Han Sen thought about Blood River Shelter for quite a while. He had always wanted to take down a king-class shelter, anyway. Han Sen could not take on emperor shelters reliably, but he could most certainly assault a king-class shelter.

After all, he now had the silver fox back. It even had its tenth gene lock open. This could be a great opportunity for him to collect a few more Life Geno Essences.

Xue Feiyan provided Han Sen with the location of where he needed to go, and indeed, he fancied heading out there to see what was what.

When he arrived home from the restaurant, he teleported back to the sanctuary. There, he took Bao'er and went towards the shelter Xue Feiyan had told him about.

With the silver fox and everyone else back protecting Thunder Hell Shelter, even if Saint Fan decided to show, he could return quickly.

Since Thunder Hell Shelter wasn't a mobile shelter, though, it had to remain there and thus, remain guarded.

Without a shelter, the plants would dry, and Han Sen needed waterdrops. The more super beast souls Han Sen collected, the more waterdrops he would need to make them berserk, after all.

Because this place was in the Thunder Hell Faction, the super creatures and king spirits had all taken flight. After half a day of travel, Han Sen saw a red river running to the east of him. It was wide like a sea.

Han Sen frowned. He had been told Blood River Shelter resided on an island in the middle of that same river.

He didn't expect the river to be so wide, though, and even from where he was standing, he could sense a wretched presence residing there across the water.

Han Sen didn't take a straight road to where he was supposed to be going. Instead, he decided to go to where the Xue family members had been spotted. He wondered if he'd be able to confirm their current condition from that same place.

After a while, Han Sen saw three peaks in the distance. Strangely, they looked like steamed buns.

He found a green field to rest in for a while. The two Xue family members were supposed to be on patrol, and they would pass through there.

Chapter 1250 - Too Powerful

Chapter 1250: Too Powerful

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Bao'er sat on the grass drinking milk. She was a few years old by now, but her appearance hadn't changed at all.

Han Sen did not know whether she was simply slow to develop, or if she'd be like this forever. Regardless of what her circumstances were, he was determined to take care of her.

Han Sen was going to wait until dark. If the two people he expected to see did not arrive, he'd attempt to sneak into the shelter with the Night Cloak.

Within the hour, though, Han Sen noticed a ship approaching the shore from across the river. He stood up to take a better look. It was white, and it moved incredibly quickly.

When the ship neared, though, Han Sen's face changed and he looked ill.

The ship was made out of bone. It had a bone mast, and the sails had been crafted from animal hides. Of course, such a ghastly ship wouldn't scare Han Sen. He had encountered far more nerve-wracking horrors in his time.

What most rattled Han Sen about this scene, however, was the presence of a human at the front of the ship. At the bow of the ship stood a cross, and there was a man crucified upon it.

The man seemed to be of old age, although his treatment had undoubtedly made him seem more withered than he might have actually been. He had been stripped naked and pinned to the cross.

He was fastened to the cross by thick, crude nails that had also been forged from bone. They had been driven deep into his arms and feet. The old man looked to be in great agony, but he knew moving would only incite more pain. Thus, he moaned softly, but he remained still.

Blood ran down his body and the cross like monstrous veins. Han Sen thought he was having a sneak peek at the gallows in hell.

Han Sen knew many humans were suffering in the Third God's Sanctuary, and their numbers might even outweigh the amount of those who were happy and in good condition. But this was a cold reminder of reality. This savagery had become just a simple fact of existence there, and now it had been reinvigorated and put on display in front of Han Sen. It made him angry, and it was fanned by the flames of frustration, knowing there was nothing he could do right now to help the man.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and swallowed the bitter pill of knowing he could not be of aid.

He couldn't risk exposing his presence there, and even if he did try to save the old man, any enemies that might have been on-board could kill the man and prevent Han Sen from getting what he wanted.

Furthermore, if Han Sen was unable to remove the contract that bound the man, even after a successful rescue, he'd be killed before Han Sen could return him to the Alliance.

The old man then saw Han Sen, and after, the boat steered in his direction. It was as if the boat was obeying some manner of mind-control.

The old man looked to be in pain and said, "Young Man, do you hail from another shelter?!"

"Yes," Han Sen said.

The old man looked happy, and the faint presence of a smile crept courageously back onto his face. He asked, "Are you free? Can you return to the Alliance?"

Han Sen nodded and said, "Yes, I can go back. What is your name?"

Seeing that old man, Han Sen was really reminded of how lucky he was to be free in the Third God's Sanctuary.

The old man replied, "My name is Xue Yucheng; can you take a message to the Xue family for me?"

"Okay," Han Sen answered.

"Please, tell them to hurry here quickly." Xue Yucheng still looked to be in a lot of pain, and his words trembled out of his lips as he spoke.

Xue Yucheng went on to say, "Xue Chen is still trapped in Blood River Shelter. They need to find him, because our stuff is in his hands."

Han Sen thought he had been asked to save two family members, but with what he had just been told, it seemed as if there was an important item the family wanted to have returned.

"Okay, and what is all this? Why have you been... put on display like this?" Han Sen asked.

Xue Yucheng said, "This boat can patrol the river. In order to operate, it requires a driver. I am its captain."

"You drive it like this?" Han Sen frowned.

Xue Yucheng sighed and answered, "A powerful spirit or people who have been given the authority are the only ones who can drive it. I am a weak human, lacking the trust of spirits. This is the only way I am able to drive it. I am doing this in the hopes I can send a message home."

Han Sen felt so angry, learning that the spirits did not trust him. Because of that, the man had to operate the boat in constant agony.

Han Sen knew humans were the weakest in the Third God's Sanctuary, but he was still mad over their unfair mistreatment at every corner.

"You have to take this message home. The Xue family will reward you handsomely. Now go. Go before the creatures notice you." Xue Yucheng steered the boat around, ready to leave.

"Hang on; can you tell me how many king spirits and super creatures reside in that shelter?" Han Sen asked.

Xue Yucheng responded, "There are two king spirits. One is Blood River King, the other is Yaksha. There are seven super creatures residing there, also. Tell my family to come, reclaim the stuff, and go."

Han Sen was shocked. The last time he saw Yaksha had been during Xiang Yin's ascension.

"Nice. That's one loose-end that needed tying up a long time ago. I can only hope his spirit stone is here, as well," Han Sen thought to himself.

"Do you know how powerful they are?" Han Sen asked.

Xue Yucheng replied, "It does not matter. Fighting them would be a futile endeavor."

After that, Xue Yucheng drove the boat away. As he sailed across the red water, Han Sen heard him whimpering and moaning in pain.

Chapter 1251 - Calculation

Chapter 1251: Calculation

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen shouted, “Don’t go yet! I am going to take down Blood River Shelter and save you all!”

Xue Yucheng heard him say this and said, “You have no idea how powerful a king-class shelter is. Simply sending a message will do.”

After that, he continued driving the boat away.

Han Sen did not blame him for thinking this way. He might not have even heard of Han Sen, and it was highly unlikely he had learned that Han Sen had taken down an emperor shelter.

Han Sen remained in that place and waited for nightfall. Then, he donned the Night Cloak to sneak into the shelter.

Han Sen had an advantage for now, but if he called for his companions to come, he’d lose it. Furthermore, he’d be risking the loss of Thunder Hell Shelter.

And if Saint Fan had been biding his time, waiting for the moment Han Sen left the shelter unguarded, he could take over and ruin the teleporter inside. If that occurred, the shelter would indeed be rendered useless.

Han Sen planned to observe the goings-on of Blood River Shelter for a bit and come up with a viable plan of attack.

If he could one-hit-kill Blood River King, that would be wonderful.

Han Sen snuck to the island as unnoticeably as he could. The river was a few hundred miles wide, and the island itself was rather large. The castle there was not all that different from Devil's Nest.

Near the river, Han Sen saw a giant tentacle making waves.

Han Sen was not sure what it was, but it had to be around fifty meters long. The tentacle came out from the water and kept patting and splashing the surface of the river.

Inside the shelter, there were many strange fish with legs. Their mouths were filled with crocodile-like teeth, too. Luckily, Han Sen had the Night Cloak to shield him from their vision. Then, not long after, Han Sen felt the presence of a familiar lifeforce nearby.

"Yaksha." Han Sen saw two people walking through the castle's garden; one of them was Yaksha.

It had been a while since Han Sen last saw him, and he clearly hadn't been idle in the time since. He was now much stronger, and he'd be a far more formidable foe this time.

Yaksha was one of the eight generals and had been, once upon a time, at the same level of strength as Xiang Yin and Sky King. It was only a matter of time before he recovered, and if he recovered any further, defeating him would be far more difficult.

Besides Yaksha, there was a king spirit. He was clad in red armor. He had a red cloak, and two swords crossed behind his back.

"That must be Blood River King," Han Sen thought to himself.

"I hope you can give me an answer. If you let this opportunity to pass you by, it may be tens of thousands of years before you get another," Yaksha said.

Han Sen leaned closer in an attempt to hear what the two were discussing.

Blood River King said, “Emperor treasures are good, but that vine has no difficulty eating berserk super creatures on a whim. Even with our spirit stones intact, ’tis a dangerous venture to consider.”

Yaksha said, “I am well aware of how powerful the Aqua Vine is, but we can just go there to steal the kill.”

“What do you mean?” Blood River King asked, with visible surprise.

“Do you know the flying dragon fish?” Yaksha asked.

Blood River King said, “You mean, the flying dragon fish that has opened ten gene locks in the Empty River?”

“Yes, it has ten gene locks open. And what’s more, it can go past the Ten Steps of the Holy Door. It can go there, but it is intent on searching for the Aqua Vine. If it ate the Aqua Fruit, it could become a demi-god, no problem.”

“You mean...” Blood River King began.

Yaksha said, “We have to wait until they are both injured. We can get the fruit without issue. And if we play our cards right, we might also get the fish.”

“If this is as easy as you say it is, why do you implore my assistance with this? Why do you want me to join you so badly?” Blood River King wasn’t entirely trusting.

Yaksha said, “The Aqua Vine can restrict my powers. And it can self-destruct before anyone gets what it holds. But you, you are fueled by the element of blood. You might be able to pick them up.”

Yaksha also went on to say, “There are seven Aqua Fruits for the taking. If you grab them all, I’ll keep two. If you obtain fewer than four, I’ll have one.”

“We can give it a try. But when will the dragon fish be back on the move?” Blood River King said.

Yaksha smiled and said, “I know the answer to that. If you are truly interested, come with me.”

Yaksha did not tell him the exact time, as he was worried Blood River King might abandon him.

Han Sen thought to himself, “Are they talking about the lantern fish and the purple vine? This is great!”

The vine on the peak had almost killed the lantern fish. And what’s more, the fruit or treasure that might have been up there was of great interest to him.

Chapter 1252 - Broken Flagon

Chapter 1252: Broken Flagon

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen listened for a while longer, but there was nothing more useful he could learn. As for the shelter, he decided to delay his attack on it for the time being.

Han Sen was going to wait for Yaksha and Blood River King to take the vine. At that point, he would either attack the shelter or try to claim the fruit. There were two choices, and Han Sen still had to weight the pros and cons of each.

Han Sen poked around the shelter for a bit, wanting to get a look at the super creatures that inhabited it.

Although it was not an emperor shelter, Han Sen knew he should still maintain caution and not be so foolish as to underestimate the threat of those that resided inside the shelter.

Han Sen walked towards a tree and saw a human pouring the blood-like water of the river on it. Seeing his skin, Han Sen knew he was one of the Xue family members with the incorrect learning of Jadeskin.

“That one must be Xue Chen. I wonder what he possesses that is so important,” Han Sen wondered to himself what it might be.

Han Sen used the Night Cloak to enter the shelter, and as much as he would have liked to ask him, he knew he couldn't risk doing so. It could jeopardize the lives of the two and blow his cover. So, Han Sen found out where he lived and then decided to leave the shelter.

Even if Han Sen did go and meet him, he didn't think the man would give him whatever he was holding onto. So Han Sen returned to the riverside and looked for a cave he could camp out in for a few days. When the time was right, he'd go out and take the vine for himself.

There were loads of mountains around, and when he found a cave, he brought Bao'er in with him. Even if there were creatures inside, Han Sen could defeat them with ease and not bring awareness to his presence there.

The cave was very dry, though, and neither was there any discernible odor. That told them it was creature-free, and as a result, hassle-free. The cave was only sixty meters deep, and the only exit was the one they had used to enter.

Strangely, however, Han Sen did find something there. Despite there being no telltale signs of a nearby creature, or one that had paid a recent visit, there was a bird's nest that had been crudely built from wood. The egg inside looked rather like a goose's egg.

The nest looked old, though, and the egg was caked in a layer of dust that obscured its true color.

"Bao'er, we're in luck!" Han Sen grabbed the egg and examined it.

Holding it in his hands, he thought it must have weighed around a kilogram.

Han Sen gave it a scan, but he could not sense the presence of a life force within. Han Sen wondered to himself, "Is this a rotten egg?"

After wiping the dust away, he noticed the egg was red. What's more, it was decorated with a number of symbols.

The symbols were similar to waves, and not unlike a representation of the Blood River.

“Meh, I’ll cook it first, anyway.” Han Sen brought his cooking tools and utensils out of the Cruel Bottle. He decided to boil the egg in hot water. Perhaps it was because it had no lifeforce, but Bao’er showed no interest in the egg. Instead, she just grabbed her jerky and snacks to munch on.

Han Sen grabbed his flagon and started to drink near Bao’er.

Since they were in a remote location, and Han Sen had hidden their presence there, he didn’t think anyone would come poking about.

The best thing about the Cruel Bottle, he had recently discovered, was not the fact you could hide creatures and spirits within. No, it was the fact he could store tools and utensils. It sure helped lessen his load.

“Cheers, Dad!” Bao’er used her milk to raise a toast.

“Cheers!” Just as Han Sen was about to drink from his flagon, its bottom collapsed. The drink that was within all fell out and soaked his clothing.

Han Sen was shocked, and his first reaction was to look around for a potential troublemaker. But he could not detect anyone or anything nearby.

Han Sen saw a gaping hole in the bottom of his flagon, and its bottom looked as if it had been cut out perfectly.

Tang Zhenliu gave him this flagon, and he told Han Sen it had been crafted by a master craftsman. It was the work of a legend, and it had been forged from z-steel. It was supposedly one seamless item.

“He must have gotten tricked! This thing isn’t seamless, and now his foolishness has had me waste all my drink. My wife gave me this!” Han Sen’s mind was in a bit of a state.

Han Sen was willing to lick the drink from the floor, but he held off from doing that for now. The thought of an enemy nearby hadn't completely escaped him, so he had to stay on his toes and remain wary.

Han Sen put the flagon back and pulled out the whole bottle. Fortunately, the drink was not strong, and it could help keep one's eyes open.

Pang!

Before the bottle reached his mouth, the bottom of the bottle also broke.

But he wasn't going to waste the drink this time, so he quickly pulled the bottle up and positioned his mouth below, so it'd all spray into his mouth.

Han Sen quickly looked around, to try to confirm if there was trouble afoot.

It couldn't be a coincidence that this had occurred twice in a row, so Han Sen decided to check out the surrounding vicinity again.

The water was boiling by this point, and the egg was still intact amidst the bubbling water. It still looked as dead as ever, too.

"Was that just a coincidence? If so, that's a bad sign." Han Sen was not superstitious, but this sure made him think twice.

He returned to the fireside and brought out another drink. As he held it in his hands, he stared at the egg. The egg looked fine, but Han Sen knew nothing was ever so straightforward. He had to be sure.

As Han Sen continued to stare at the egg, he brought the drink to his mouth.

Chapter 1253 - The Egg That Loves to Drink

Chapter 1253: The Egg That Loves to Drink

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Pang!

The bottom of the bottle broke again.

This time, Han Sen had been staring at the red egg that was still inside the pot.

He couldn't sense a lifeforce within the egg, but the moment the bottle shattered, Han Sen saw a light swiftly beam out from it.

Han Sen was shocked. His Dongxuan Sutra was stronger than ever, but it hadn't been able to sense anything. His plain old eyesight, however, could.

"Must I suffer trouble even if all I want to do is boil an egg?!" Han Sen mused as he eyed the egg with a soured look.

"Something is wrong." Han Sen then realized that the drink that had been spilt on the floor was missing. The cave wasn't particularly warm, so it didn't make sense for the ground to have dried up already.

As Han Sen frowned, he suddenly smelled the scent of alcohol.

Because the bottle broke, Han Sen hadn't taken immediate notice. The fragrance he detected now was coming from the bubbling pot.

“Is this thing boiling itself with alcohol?” Han Sen wasn’t quite sure what to think.

The egg was strange, that much was certain, but Han Sen was not worried about the mischief it was causing. Even if it turned out to be a hostile super creature, he knew he could take it down.

Han Sen had Disloyal Knight and Little Angel by his side, so slaying a super creature would be a trivial task.

The egg showed no more activity in the pot, but that scent of alcohol was unmistakable. Han Sen turned to take a look at Bao’er on her airbed, but she was still merrily drinking from her bottle of milk.

“It looks like the egg’s not interested in breaking bottles. Maybe it really is just fond of going after alcohol.” Han Sen grabbed himself another drink.

This time, Han Sen poured it into the pot.

After doing this, the symbols on the egg began to glow brighter. It seemed as if something would soon hatch. But still, Han Sen could not detect a lifeforce. And if he didn’t know any better, he’d still believe the egg to be dead.

“Strange.” Han Sen had a lot of confidence in his Dongxuan Sutra, so this puzzle was perplexing to him.

It might make sense if an emperor was masking its presence and avoiding detection of the Dongxuan Sutra, but this was just an unborn creature egg. Not even berserk super creatures could avoid his detection.

“I need to find out what you are, you little blighter.” Han Sen grabbed a few more bottles and emptied their contents into the boiling pot.

He would be better off if the creature was born, Han Sen believed. If he could then kill it for a Life Geno Essence, he could nab a few more super geno points.

So, Han Sen wanted to see what was inside it.

Han Sen summoned Disloyal Knight and Little Angel, and then the three of them all stared at the egg intensely.

Something strange was going on, that much was for sure. But all of a sudden, the red color of the egg vanished, and only the pure, clean color of white remained. Strangely, though, it almost looked like it was bleeding. The color red was returning slowly.

The white egg began to run red, but the red only appeared around the strange symbols. Against the plain white, the color red now really stood out.

Han Sen knelt closer, wanting to get a better look at the egg in the water. Regardless of what was inside, Han Sen was determined to kill and eat the creature.

Katcha!

A lot of small cracks began to form across the white of the egg, and they were spreading quickly. It wouldn't be long before its entire surface was webbed. But strangely, the area of the symbol with waves was completely free of these cracks.

Han Sen pulled out Taia and Phoenix Sword. Then, he summoned the Ancient Devil Soldier beast soul, which granted him his devilish horns and wings. Little Angel clasped her Angel Sword, while Disloyal Knight shone with a blue light that illuminated the entire cave.

They all stared at the egg intensely, ready to kill it the moment the residing creature was born.

The alcohol and water mixture was still bubbling and boiling, and Han Sen thought that if a chicken emerged, it'd taste delicious.

Katcha!

The egg cracked even more now, and its surface was nothing but a webwork of crevices. Even the red portion of the egg was cracking now.

The red areas were beginning to peel and fall into the pot like thin strawberry flakes. The red part only covered thirty percent of the egg, so Han Sen still had trouble trying to determine what was within.

He tried scanning the egg again, and weirdly, he could still not ascertain what the creature was or what it was going to be.

Katcha!

The rest of the egg broke. The entire egg began to fall away and collapse like a jigsaw puzzle, leaving something behind.

Han Sen saw it, and all he could ask himself was, “Why in the sanctuaries would something like this be inside an egg?”

Han Sen had seen many strange things in his time in the sanctuaries, but this was most certainly winning the award for the strangest thing to emerge from an egg.

Chapter 1254 - Jue

Chapter 1254: Jue

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Inside the pot, amidst the broken shell, was a bronze goblet: a jue.

The surface of the jue was decorated with an array of beautiful engravings and symbols. It was filled to the brim with an alcohol that looked like warm, red wine. The jue was submerged in the water of the pot, but the water did not mix with the red concoction inside the jue. It remained separate.

Han Sen had initially wanted to eat the egg, but he did not expect that this would emerge from it. The jue did not have a lifeforce, and it was more akin to a physical item than a creature.

Han Sen stared at it. All he knew was that it was a goblet or vessel for pouring alcohol, and that some people said it could be used for rituals of sorts. Aside from that, Han Sen didn't know much about what it was, exactly. It looked like an ancient jue, from time immemorial, due to it being perched on a small tripod.

Han Sen couldn't believe it that the egg had contained a jue.

It didn't move while in the pot. It remained where it was like an inanimate object, as the water around it continued to boil and vaporize.

Not long after, the last of the water boiled off. The red liquid remained where it was in the jue, having not been disturbed by the water one bit. No matter how hot it had gotten, or how wild the water of the pot had bubbled, the substance inside was fine.

The pot was now completely dry, and the jue remained exactly the same as it had been.

Han Sen gave the alcohol inside the jue a good sniff, and he was taken aback by how pleasant its fragrance was. He wasn't much of a drinker, but he most certainly wanted to partake in that drink.

The jue crept him out, though. And he wasn't so silly as to start drinking without knowing any better.

Bao'er was different, however. She had finally shown some interest in the contents of the egg, and after crawling over to the jue, she reached in and grabbed it.

"Careful." Han Sen still didn't know what was inside the jue, and if the beverage inside was poison, it would be a poor decision to drink it.

Han Sen wanted to take the jue away from Bao'er, just in case, but before he could reach for it, she drank it all.

"Bao'er, are you okay?" Han Sen asked with concern, finally pulling the jue away from her.

Bao'er's face looked red and flushed, as if she was drunk.

Han Sen examined her a little closer. She was indeed drunk, but that aside, she did not look at all harmed. The contents of the jue seemed to have caused no damage.

Han Sen held the jue in front of him, waiting for it to move or at least do something. Unfortunately, nothing occurred.

The pot was burning hot, being atop the fire for so long, but the jue was surprisingly cool to the touch.

“It has no lifeforce, and it isn’t aggressive. It doesn’t do anything. Did this thing really come out of that egg?” Han Sen couldn’t imagine a Mama or Papa Jue producing Baby Jue eggs.

But still, there was a prevailing absence of danger. Bao’er continued to appear unaffected and just went to sleep, drunk.

She didn’t wake up until half a day later.

“Are you okay?” Han Sen asked.

“I’m fine.” Bao’er looked to the jue that was still in Han Sen’s hand and said, “I want more of that drink.”

“This sort of drink is reserved only for adults. Children can’t drink alcohol,” Han Sen explained.

It seemed as if the alcohol had special properties he himself was keen to explore. He was indeed quite curious regarding its origins.

Han Sen remained there for many days, watching the jue intently. He wasn’t missing anything, though, as he had repeatedly checked on the whereabouts of Yaksha and Blood River King. They were still inside Blood River Shelter.

Three days later, Han Sen’s curiosity got the better of him. He grabbed a bottle of alcohol and poured it into the jue. The alcohol originally looked white, but it turned the sickly color of blood upon entering.

The jue smelled so very strong, and the scent was heavier than any white wine he had ever known. It prompted Han Sen’s saliva to go renegade.

Bao’er tried her best to grab the jue that was held out of the reach of her arms, so Han Sen pulled her by the clothes and lifted her up.

As Bao'er was in the air, her arms flailed in the direction of the jue. She was desperate for more.

"You're just a kid. Let me drink it first." Han Sen picked up the jue.

Han Sen enjoyed another hearty waft of its fragrance, loving it. Han Sen now knew the red wine was not harmful, so he had no qualms with drinking it.

Han Sen felt a sensational warmth descend his throat. The pores on his skin felt rejuvenated, as if he had just stepped out of a hot spring.

"That's a nice drink." Han Sen did not know much about alcohol, but he knew this was a belter. Han Sen licked his lips, having enjoyed every last drop.

As Han Sen reflected on the mesmerizing flavor he had just experienced, an announcement suddenly played.

"The sacrificial wine has been consumed. The sacrificial ritual now begins."

"What?" Han Sen noticed his body begin to flare up with a red color.

He saw an array of symbols get etched across his body, not too unlike the jue. Then, the entire cave turned red. Han Sen did not know why nothing occurred when Bao'er drank it, but something bad seemed to be happening with him.

And amidst all this, he looked at Bao'er who was still in his arms and noticed how she was still perfectly fine.

Boom!

Most of Han Sen's body was set ablaze as the red symbols branded themselves across his skin.

Chapter 1255 - Three Statues

Chapter 1255: Three Statues

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Blood River King stood at the tallest rampart of the castle, overlooking the river.

The Blood River ran fast, and the banks sometimes burst, but flooding had never been this bad before. Much of the shelter had been submerged.

“My King, does the river always behave this way?” Yaksha asked, as he approached and also looked out over the river.

There had been no rain, so it was a most peculiar phenomenon, witnessing the river flow at an increased pace and volume to such a degree.

Blood River King shook his head and confirmed, “I have been here for fifty thousand years. Never once have I seen the river behave this way. But...”

“But what?” Yaksha asked.

Blood River King explained, “Before I first arrived here, a berserk super creature roamed beneath the waters of the Blood River. He was the leader of this place, and it was said that whenever he desired to eat, the river would flood and allow it to swim above land to eat its fill. When its hunger was satiated, the waters of the river would quell.”

“And where is this beast now?” Yaksha asked.

“It went to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. That... was a long time ago. Truth be told, I wouldn’t be here, had it not been for its ascension. I was fortunate enough to enter these lands after it had moved on,” Blood River King admitted.

“Weird. If it rises randomly like this, something ill must be afoot. Do you know if the creature had any kids?” Yaksha wondered.

“Not to my knowledge, but it is not out of the question. Perhaps we can search for it,” Blood River King summoned the tentacle monster, bidding it to go out and look for another possible creature in the waters.

After some time had elapsed, there had been no reports of such a creature existing. Nothing had been found, and the mystery of the rising river saw no elucidation.

The river now submerged Han Sen’s cave entirely, but strangely, no water entered the stone pocket.

Han Sen looked all around him before recentering his vision on the jue. After drinking the wine, Han Sen’s body was dotted with peculiar symbols that were on fire.

The fires eventually departed his body, floating through the air towards the jue. Then, Han Sen’s body returned to normal.

The jue for the wine was now like a lit oil lantern.

But the flames within did not illuminate the cavern, and a greater darkness intruded. Beyond three feet in front of him, he could not see a thing.

Han Sen held Bao’er and checked himself for any further changes. Aside from his own lifeforce appearing a little weaker, there did not seem to be any alarming changes.

The jue suddenly moved in another direction.

Han Sen swiftly followed after it. Away from the jue, there was only darkness, so he kept close to it. And out in the darkness, Han Sen could not escape the nagging feeling that someone was watching him.

Han Sen did not fancy remaining in that darkness, so he made sure to keep close and follow the floating jue.

Bao'er's hands clutched Han Sen's neck tightly, for she was deeply afraid of the dark.

The jue continued its airborne flight, and although he felt compelled to follow, Han Sen found it a touch suspicious. He remained alert and ready for anything hostile that came his way.

Han Sen recalled the directions he was going should have led him to a dead end by now, for there was nothing special in that cave. But weirdly, they were able to keep on walking.

And after miles of walking, they went on and on. There weren't any walls around them either, or so it felt.

The sense that someone was watching him heightened, but he could still tell that it was just him being paranoid. There was nothing actually there.

Eventually, after much walking, an exit could be seen far ahead in the dark distance. It was like a sole beacon, a sole puncture of light.

As Han Sen got closer, he was indeed able to confirm that it was an exit.

The exit was dead ahead, but Han Sen could not make out what lay beyond the blinding light. The moment he stepped out, though, all became clear.

Bao'er looked around in amazement.

They were underwater, and as Han Sen reached his arms out to touch the water, his hands felt soothing coolness.

The water had formed a dome, leaving the area inside completely dry,

It was like an invisible wall was separating them from the water. In that place, there was a circular altar made of stone.

There were three different statues on the altar, too. They represented the same thing, but all had differences to differentiate them from each other.

The left statue looked like a mermaid. The statue on the right was a reverse mermaid. The middle statue was the creepiest, depicting a human covered in patches of scales.

The jue went to the left statue and lit it up.

Within that flame, the statue opened its eyes with a frighteningly powerful aura.

Han Sen frowned. The mermaid statue was alive. It slid down the altar with its scaled lower body.

The red-haired mermaid formed her lips into an “O,” forming a number of bubbles that drifted over to Han Sen.

Han Sen summoned Disloyal Knight and Little Angel, and then, Disloyal Knight covered everything in the vicinity with blue lightning.

Boom!

Disloyal Knight leapt forward and punched the red bubble that was nearest to Han Sen.

Chapter 1256 - Blood River King's Battle Geno Essence

Chapter 1256: Blood River King's Battle Geno Essence

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

The bubble burst and sprayed Disloyal Knight with blood-colored water.

His blue armor was dyed red, and as much he wanted to continue breaking the rest of the bubbles that were bearing down on Han Sen, he could no longer move.

He had been glued to the ground, with that bloodwater acting as some form of super-adhesive gel.

Disloyal Knight's feet were locked in place. He struggled to move, but he might as well have been nailed down. He was completely stuck in place.

Disloyal Knight tried to jump, and he seemed to get free for a moment, but the substance was like supremely elastic gum. After ascending a height of a few meters, the gel yanked him back.

Pang!

Disloyal Knight hit the ground with a snap, courtesy of the gum that had bested him. The glue was now all over his body, and he was down on the ground like a slinking gecko.

Disloyal Knight continued to struggle, but it was all to no avail.

Seeing the bubbles, and what they were capable of, Han Sen commanded Little Angel to fall back. But their numbers were many, and they were quickly filling up their stadium of battle.

Han Sen brought out his Phoenix Sword and Taia. He struck one bubble, unleashing the flood of red water.

Of course, he now knew what to expect. So, immediately after it burst, he evaded the sticky spillage. Unfortunately, his Phoenix Sword had gotten some on it.

Han Sen pulled out a cloth and tried wiping it clean, but that did not help. As soon as he applied the cloth, the cloth became stuck and was unable to be removed.

“If I introduce this stuff to the Alliance, all the smithies will be out of jobs. Who needs soldering when you can just use this as a dip?” Han Sen mused.

He was not worried, though. He shapeshifted into a gold raven.

Han Sen opened his mouth and retaliated with an attack of his own. He spat fire across the arena to counter the bubbles and pop them from a distance.

Han Sen knew water was weak to fire, but he didn't expect this move to be that useful.

Han Sen breathed fire across Disloyal Knight and his Phoenix Sword, and suddenly, both of them were free, sharp, and battle-able once more.

The mermaid was still firing bubbles towards Han Sen. To get her to stop, he flew directly towards her.

The bubbles were of no threat to Han Sen and his Blood-Pulse Sutra which had opened nine gene locks. When they came into contact with the raging fires that cloaked Han Sen's burning assault, the bubbles evaporated into nothing but steam.

Katcha!

The gold raven struck the head of the mermaid, causing the entire statue to shatter. However, it wasn't a super creature as Han Sen expected it to be, for he received no announcement of its felling.

But in the statue, there was a red gemstone that looked rather like a Life Geno Essence.

Han Sen took it and noticed the presence of a mermaid swirling inside it.

“Obtained Blood River King's Battle Geno Essence.”

Now Han Sen heard an announcement play.

As much as he wanted to inspect the item, he didn't quite have the time to do so. The jue flew over to the right statue, inciting the reverse maid to come to life. More action would inevitably unfold.

The legs of this being were encircled with wild waves of bloodwater, and it threw a kick towards Han Sen. Han Sen flapped his wings and soared forward to meet the incoming tide head-on.

When the waves tapped Han Sen's infernal fires, the substance became steam.

Katcha!

Little Angel flew past the monster and sliced its head clean off. The fish monster shattered like the mermaid had, and it too possessed a gem for the taking.

Han Sen picked it up and saw the image of that very same monster inside it.

“Obtained Blood River King's Battle Geno Essence.”

“Why are these both here? Why are they achievable in the same manner? Are they Blood River Kings?” Han Sen found himself shocked at the implication.

The jue then flew towards the middle statue, prompting the fishman to come to life like the other two had. Strangely, it did not leap into battle. It stood where it was, staring at Han Sen.

Han Sen thought it was going to speak, but it eventually raised its arms and formed an orb of water between its hands.

The water continued to gather and build, but reached its maximum size fairly swiftly. The arms remained raised, however, as another facet of it began to increase. The power and lifeforce of the water was still growing.

“Kill him!” Whatever the fishman was doing, it was similar to Saving Money. Therefore, Han Sen was quick to realize what was happening. If the fishy fiend maximized its power output, Han Sen didn’t think he’d have what it took to block the attack.

The three of them launched themselves forward, trying to reach the altar so they could kill the enemy. But as they reached their foe, a red shield suddenly appeared to bar their way.

The three of them battered the shield as best they could, but they were unable to break it. The fishman was free to build up power without interruption.

Chapter 1257 - Fighting Fire with Fire

Chapter 1257: Fighting Fire with Fire

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Emblazoned across the red shield, Han Sen noticed the faint outline of a fish. It was like a shark, but it was even more fearsome looking than that. Behind the head of this image, there was a tentacle-like limb that reached over. From this tentacle, something hung.

Han Sen thought it was a human hanging from the tentacle. It was quite the unnerving picture.

The aquatic monster's outline was large, and it encompassed the entire altar that was behind it, like some wretched sentinel.

“Is this an image of the King of the Blood River?” Han Sen wondered, as the trio were slashing against the barrier that repelled their attempts to attack the third statue. Now, they acknowledged their power was not enough.

The shield had ten gene locks powering it, that much was for sure. Ordinary powers weren't going to scratch it, let alone cut through it.

“Let's see who can hit harder, then.” Han Sen commanded his followers to stop attacking, then he activated his super king spirit mode.

The holy, white light began to gleam. Han Sen's body shone like a deity of light; one with a coin between his fingers. The number on the coin began to ascend, one by one; a signal of its increasing power.

The fishman continued gathering its power, too, as Han Sen did the same on the opposite side of the barrier.

Both of their powers were like the rumbling and thunder from a couple of volcanos preparing to erupt. The sheer volume of energy that whirled throughout that chamber was frightening.

The fishman started to tremble. The power cradled in the basketball-sized sphere of water was equivalent to the amount needed to sunder entire mountains.

Boom!

The fishman lobbed the orb of water like a hydrogen bomb, leaving its legs trembling with exertion.

Han Sen's body was also trembling with the power he had been summoning into the coin. Its number had now reached an all-time high, hitting twenty-one. The moment the sphere left its bearer's hands, Han Sen let the coin fly.

Within the tiniest fraction of a second, the orb and coin collided in mid-air.

The power unleashed was crazy, and the shockwave caused by the impact was enough to send Little Angel and Disloyal Knight flying away.

Amidst this carnage, Han Sen saw the coin pierce through the orb of water and cause a massive shockwave.

The coin did not stop there, however. It carried on through towards the fishman's head, obliterating it. And in the immediate aftermath of that, the suction of the coin began to pull everything towards it like a magnet.

The altar was broken, and its remains all flew towards the coin as if it were a black hole.

The red shield had been shattered, and the fishman was no longer visible.

Boom!

Just as it looked like everything was over, everything was cast away in one last bout of chaos. Then, to accompany the ruin, the water that had previously been held back, began to pour inside.

Han Sen quickly grabbed the final red gem before the entire place flooded.

“Obtained Blood River King’s Battle Geno Essence.”

Han Sen heard the same announcement play.

Then, he grabbed Bao’er and started to make his daring escape. The first thing to grace his eyes, following the dash from that bloody arena, was the glory of moonlight. It made for a delightful return to the surface.

Han Sen saw a very clear lake before where he stood now, and it did not at all seem associated with the Blood River.

Han Sen flew around with Bao’er, but there were just mountains skirting the lake. There were no signs of that grand river.

Little Angel and Disloyal Knight emerged from the lake, and when he confirmed there to be no immediate danger, he returned them for the time being.

Han Sen landed on the plush ground near the lake and noticed the jue had been following him. It was now near his feet. The fire inside it had depleted, and it went back to looking fairly ordinary again. Now, it looked like little more than an antique.

When Han Sen picked it up, there was nothing more curious about it. It seemed to be what it looked like.

Han Sen decided to pour another drink into the jue.

Then he took a sip. It tasted just as good, but nothing wild or crazy occurred like it had last time. No more spooky symbols flared across his body, either.

Han Sen wouldn't mind killing a few more statues to obtain Battle Geno Essences, though.

While the jue was still able to formulate the delightful sacrificial wine, it was no longer able to begin the sacrificial ritual.

Han Sen summoned Dragon King. He was very knowledgeable when it came to peculiarities of the Third God's Sanctuary, and Han Sen had frequently used him as an encyclopedia. Perhaps there was a chance he'd know what the jue was.

"What do you want from me?" Dragon King still had no body, and every time he was summoned, it cost him a little bit more of his true self. Needless to say, this upset him.

"Do you know what this is?" Han Sen knew he was upset, so he didn't beat around the bush and asked him directly.

Dragon King looked at it, and his mood perked right up. He shouted, "Holy crap! Where did you get this from?!"

"Is that a good surprise or a bad surprise?" Han Sen wasn't sure whether the item was good or not.

Chapter 1258 - Geno Core

Chapter 1258: Geno Core

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Dragon King looked at the jue and said, “That actually depends. Continuing the theme of duality, this thing can be good and bad. If you are a demi-god, it is good. If you’re not... it can kill you.”

“So, what does that mean? What is it for?” Han Sen wasn’t put-off by the words he had just heard.

Dragon King began to slink and speak mysteriously, saying, “I’m afraid not many people in the Third God’s Sanctuary know what this is. Fortunately for you, I am one of the very few who know. Me and Asura...”

Dragon King suddenly trailed off into silence.

“Is this related to the betrayal of Ancient Devil Emperor?” Han Sen asked.

“It’s not like that.” Dragon King paused for a brief moment, and then went on to say, “This thing has nothing to do with us, but I knew of an artifact that was quite similar.”

“What would that be?” It was painful for Han Sen, being so patient with Dragon King’s slow droning.

“It’s a secret. I’ve told you many secrets in the past, but I’ve never received a single scrap that could benefit me as a reward. I’m at the end of my tether! Why should I continue helping you and not expect anything in return?” Dragon King said.

Han Sen eyed Dragon King with a lethal look and asked, “Ah, so you’re no longer afraid to die. Is that what you’re telling me? In that case, perhaps there is a favor I can perform for you.”

Dragon King rebutted, “You never planned to fix my body, so death is coming for me, one way or another.”

When Han Sen looked at him and saw clearly the crux of his issue, he conceded to say, “I have actually been looking out for one for you.”

“Don’t give me that crap! I know you already found an egg up on that mountain. Do you think I’m stupid?” Dragon King said.

Han Sen smiled and said, “I did find one, yes. But you almost got me killed at the Sky Tree! If our roles were reversed, would you still give me an egg?”

Dragon King had an awkward look descend upon him, and he pleaded once more, “It was a mistake! An honest mistake. Every time you ask me a question, I give you answers to the best of my knowledge. I never try to trick and mislead you.”

Han Sen said, “Well, an apology isn’t good enough. It sure doesn’t suffice, for you to receive a super creature’s egg off me.”

Dragon King pointed at the jue and said, “I’ll tell you what it is if you give me the egg.”

“I’ll consider the proposition, but if we’re talking a trade, the bargain needs to be evaluated. It all depends on whether the secret of this jue is decent. If it’s some snob’s wine pourer, forget it!” Han Sen said.

“I’m serious when I tell you that this thing is known only by very few people. I know what this is, and if I don’t pass this knowledge on to you, you’ll only end up harming yourself,” Dragon King said, with a surprisingly alarmed tone.

“Fine. Tell me the secret first. If I deem the knowledge worthy for the trade, I’ll give you the egg. Deal?” Han Sen made his offer.

“No! You say something like this every time, I swear! You have to promise me this time. Pinky promise!” Dragon King spoke with distress.

Han Sen said, “Oh, come on. You make it sound like you’re the only one who knows what this thing does. I am giving you an opportunity here.”

“Are you suggesting you know what it does? If so, why don’t you tell me?” Dragon King said.

Han Sen said, “It’s an item from the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.”

Dragon King looked shocked, but he balked, “You are smart! But if that’s the extent of your knowledge regarding this thing, what a waste of time to tell me. Knowing that means knowing nothing. You need to know what this thing is truly for. And me? I know.”

“It’s for a sacrificial ritual,” Han Sen then said.

Dragon King, with a look that had been tarred with great disdain, said, “That is not what you call a secret, either!”

“Then tell me what it is for!” Han Sen said, with a raised voice.

“Give me the egg and I’ll tell you,” Dragon King insisted.

Han Sen looked at the jue and once again noted nothing special regarding it.

If it was an item from the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, it really was not something he wanted to get rid of. But if carrying it around with him brought harm, he didn’t fancy that, either.

Han Sen wanted to know what it was before he started carrying it around with him.

But he couldn't keep an eye on it 24/7.

"I can promise you, I'll give you the egg. But only if the information is worth it. I'd sooner destroy the egg than give it to you, if you don't cough up something of value; remember that." Han Sen issued a threat.

"You won't regret this! And I really need a body now. In the past, even if you offered me ten eggs, I wouldn't have cared." Dragon King sounded confident.

"But the egg is not on me right now, just keep that in mind. When I return, you can have it. So, tell me," Han Sen said.

Dragon King said, "It is from the Fourth God's Sanctuary, yes. Have you heard of demi-god genes?"

"Is a jue a demi-god gene?" Han Sen asked, while observing the jue.

Demi-god genes were like super genes, but their proper name was Demi-God Geno Core.

These were genes that could only be obtained by demi-gods. They were different than other types, like mutant or sacred-blood genes. If a super gene was a computational command, then a Demi-God Geno Core was a hub that could execute a number of different commands.

The progress of a Geno Core affected the very powers of a demi-god.

Han Sen did not know much about this, because Demi-God Geno Cores were a secret to demi-gods alone. Han Sen had only heard scraps of information about this from the Ji family.

“Yes. It is a Geno Core that was created by a demi-god creature. I have only seen such a thing once before; where did you find this thing?” Dragon King asked.

Chapter 1259 - Accidentally Meeting Again

Chapter 1259: Accidentally Meeting Again

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen explained how he managed to obtain the jue and what he had experienced with the altar.

Dragon King's expression warped, and he said, "If I am correct, then this jue is not a Demi-God Geno Core. It is still an item from the Fourth God's Sanctuary, however."

"Why isn't this a Demi-God Geno Core from Blood River King?" Han Sen asked.

This jue had opened a passage to an altar. This was all on the same island as Blood River Shelter, so Han Sen found it quite peculiar, hearing that this did not actually belong to Blood River King.

Dragon King said, "Blood River King wants Demi-God Geno Cores, sure. But he can only gain hold of them by doing what we all must do: ascending The Ten Steps of the Holy Door. The only way he might have been able to create the Demi-God Geno Core in the Third God's Sanctuary was while walking the ten steps and failing. Failure leads to death, mind you. That could be left in his absence."

"What makes you think Blood River King is not dead, though?" Han Sen frowned.

“If he was dead, you wouldn’t be able to summon his altar. The ritual you had was one that summoned a demi-god. If you activated it, then that means he is still alive,” Dragon King explained.

“But that can’t be right. My jue summoned the altar, and that must mean the jue was created by a demi-god,” Han Sen said.

“That’s why this is bad. Blood River King is still here, and the jue must not be the true Geno Core he created. But it was able to summon the altar and almost summon the king himself; if you didn’t destroy the altar, he’d be back. All these facts lead me to one startling conclusion.” Dragon King’s tone and look gained a significant amount of gravitas.

“What?” Han Sen asked.

“The jue can summon other demi-gods. The workings of this thing are wild and unpredictable; it’s too dangerous to carry around,” Dragon King said.

Han Sen didn’t think his time at the altar was all that special. He had managed to kill all three statues with relative ease, and he had obtained three Battle Geno Essences for his trouble.

“If the demi-gods return, what can they do?” Han Sen asked.

They were demi-gods, so it didn’t seem as if there’d be a reason or purpose for them to occupy the Third God’s Sanctuary.

“That is the secret. Give me the egg and I’ll tell you.” Dragon King hushed his lips after this.

Han Sen clicked his fingers and put Dragon King away for the time being. Han Sen flew around the area he had ended up in, wanting to check it out some more.

To the east were an abundance of hills, and to the west were thorny vines and a river. So, Han Sen traveled to the west.

A strange expression fell across Han Sen's face as he realized the place looked similar to the area he had met the lantern fish. In the river, he saw them again. The stream was filled with the lantern fish, and they were all headed upstream.

"Nice. Yaksha wants to fight the king fish and the vine, doesn't he? I should get ready to swoop in and aid Lord Fish." Han Sen followed the stream up, hoping to catch up with the king.

After flying a few hundred miles, he didn't find the fish king. What he did find, however, was a shelter.

The shelter was nothing fancy. It was just a mere, solitary royal shelter.

Han Sen planned to take it over. Even if he had no need for it, it would allow future humans who spawned there to be safe.

When he entered the shelter, though, there were no foes to rout. It had already been abandoned, and there was nobody there.

The entire shelter had one teleporter inside, though, and it was in perfect working condition.

Han Sen returned to the Alliance and took a break with Ji Yanran. After that, he returned to the sanctuary.

Han Sen packed his stuff alongside Little Angel, when suddenly, something seemed to be coming through the teleporter behind him.

"A human is spawning here? Neat timing." Han Sen was wondering who it might be.

If it wasn't an enemy, Han Sen wouldn't mind lending a hand for a while. He didn't want anything bad to befall humans, as there was a long road to go for them to occupy and govern a greater portion of control over the Third God's Sanctuary. And every new person needed all the help they could get.

Seeing the dimensions distort, someone appeared.

It was a woman with a rapturously gorgeous figure, and when Han Sen pried his eyes away from her curves, he was shocked to discover who it was.

The woman had a similar response seeing Han Sen, and she too was surprised to see who she had immediately encountered.

“It’s you!” they both said in tandem.

Han Sen had just spent time with her on Skynet, not so long ago. It was Qin Xuan.

“Well, this seems too far-fetched to be a coincidence.” Han Sen thought the chances of her ending up there with him were a little too unlikely. It was an enormous world, yet she had ended up with Han Sen in her first moment there.

“I am so lucky to see you, aren’t I? What are the chances? You are going to carry me, aren’t you?” Qin Xuan laughed.

“That’s no problem. I’m getting used to carrying people.” Han Sen smiled.

Just as Qin Xuan started to speak again, a number of loud, repetitive noises sounded from someplace not too far away. They were like the repeated drumming of a stampede. Han Sen’s face changed, so he flew up and had a look.

Many creatures were coming from the river, and they looked terrified as they took refuge in the shelter.

Chapter 1260 - Fish King's Reappearance

Chapter 1260: Fish King's Reappearance

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Above the water of the river, a million flying fish had appeared. They were all following its winding course upstream.

“It looks like the fish king is on its way to tangle with the vine again.” Han Sen was surprised, and as he looked over, he saw the big, familiar fish. Its scales gleamed like a trove of gold in the sunlight; fitting for the king it was.

Han Sen wanted to send Qin Xuan someplace safer, but there was currently no time. He put her on Golden Growler, and together they chased after the fish.

“What’s going on?!” She had been in the Third God’s Sanctuary for less than two minutes, and she had no clue what was going on. She was unnerved and almost scared about what might soon happen.

Many monsters were escaping the river and its proximity to make way for the abundance of flying fish. It was a spectacle, for sure, but the power of everything around dwarfed her own. She was terrified.

“The fish king is on its way to fight something particularly powerful. I’m here to see if I can claim a few goodies,” Han Sen explained the long and short of it.

“Will my presence prove a burden? Perhaps I should go back for now?” Qin Xuan knew Han Sen was the strongest human there, and the last thing she wanted to do was drag him down. She had only just arrived, so there’d be no chance she’d be able to fend for herself, after all.

“We’re only here to watch from afar; for now, anyway. It’ll be fine if you come along,” Han Sen said.

Leaving Qin Xuan there would be just as good as sending her on a death march. She could return to the Alliance, but Han Sen did not know when he’d be able to fetch her.

Han Sen was also worried that the creatures would destroy the teleporter in their panic. If that happened, she’d have to end up respawning elsewhere.

Han Sen was going to remain in hiding, anyway. When Yaksha and Blood River King came, all he’d have to do was make sure she was extra hidden.

Bao’er wanted to play with the flying fish once more, but he stopped her this time.

Han Sen did not know where Yaksha was, currently, but it’d be difficult for them to avoid being spotted if they followed the fish too closely. They had to be as sneaky as possible.

The fish king was going at a slow pace, and there must have been quite a distance to go for it to reach the showdown it was headed for.

The amount of fish that was following the king was nigh unbelievable to see. Their numbers were countless, and the only word a mind could muster to describe the spectacle was “insane.”

Golden Growler followed the river on the rough ground past its banks. Still, it managed to move so smoothly, that there was nary a shake or bump.

But then, Han Sen suddenly saw a crocodile-like creature that was around ten meters long. When it saw the Golden Growler, it tried to eat it, Han Sen, and Qin Xuan.

Han Sen thought it was an ugly beast, as its body had thick, hardy scales and a mouthful of razorblade-sharp teeth. The monster was a super creature—that much was certain.

With its mouth that was comparable to a black hole, it sought to swallow the trio.

Golden Growler did not shy away, though. It expanded the size of its body, making itself become a giant, goliath-sized beast. The crocodile now looked like a scrawny lizard, and so Golden Growler stepped on it.

Golden Growler, by this point, had seven of its gene locks opened. Han Sen had fed it much super flesh and many waterdrops to nurture its growth over time. But the speed at which it had developed was surprising, even to Han Sen. And the size it could grow to, if it so chose, was rather shocking to witness.

Golden Growler had as many gene locks open as Han Sen did with his Dongxuan Sutra. Its primary talent was its ability to grow bigger, just as it had been back in the First God's Sanctuary.

But now, size wasn't everything. The bigger it grew, the stronger it became. And this scaled with how many gene locks it had opened, too. When Golden Growler opened its seventh gene lock, its vitality exceeded Han Sen's.

This didn't surprise Han Sen, though. Golden Growler was special, as most creatures of the First God's Sanctuary did not possess an ability. But Golden Growler could grow bigger or smaller on a whim, so Han Sen had to wonder if it actually was a super creature from the First God's Sanctuary.

When Little Angel ate the other Golden Growler's flesh, she was able to evolve. It was a plausible theory.

Regardless of its origins, however, Han Sen thought it to be a remarkable thing that Golden Growler could evolve and become better. Golden Growler had seven of its gene locks open, but it was now fighting a super creature with nine gene locks open.

The mouth of the creature Golden Growler had stomped on was frightening, but all the teeth in the world couldn't harm Golden Growler now, due to its size. When it was bitten, it was like a small nip, and no pain was felt.

But for a creature with seven gene locks open, engaging with a creature with nine gene locks open was difficult. Golden Growler could not dish out a grand amount of damage, at all.

But what it could do was still shocking enough to see, anyway. Golden Growler was a mount beast soul, so fighting was never expected to be its forte.

Yet still, it was able to hold its ground against a super creature. It was shocking. But Qin Xuan was more shocked than all, right now. The impacts and shockwaves were difficult for her to withstand, as they fought.

“Are creatures in the Third God's Sanctuary always this strong?” Qin Xuan was amazed, despite being a little worried. The first creature she had encountered just so happened to be a super creature.

Han Sen placed Golden Growler back in his Sea of Soul. It had grown too big, and he didn't want anyone to see it. Not wanting to waste any time, though, he summoned Little Angel and Disloyal Knight.

Disloyal Knight used a halo to debuff the creature and buff Little Angel to become stronger. Little Angel swung her sword and left a deep, few-meter-wide cleft across the monster.

The monster screamed, prompting Disloyal Knight to dash forward and strike the beast's jaw and send it flying.

Little Angel flew towards it and chopped it to bits within the blink of an eye.

“Super Creature Abyssal Beast killed. Beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly.”

Han Sen was delighted, not expecting to achieve another super beast soul so soon.

Chapter 1261 - Getting Another Super Beast Soul

Chapter 1261: Getting Another Super Beast Soul

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

As Han Sen relished the joy, Little Angel delivered the Life Geno Essence to him. He accepted it and then returned Little Angel and Disloyal Knight.

“Not bad; I got another beast soul!” Han Sen smiled as he told Qin Xuan.

Qin Xuan looked at him with confusion rather than delight. She thought it was a sacred-blood creature, but seeing the Life Geno Essence, it had struck her with a paralyzing shock that he had just killed a super creature with ease. It was unbelievable.

Humans could collect super geno points, but they’d still need to fight hard and struggle in the Second God’s Sanctuary if they sought to obtain them.

In the Third God’s Sanctuary, slaying a super creature was unheard of. Han Sen had just mopped the floor with one, though. It was then that she realized the mount she rode upon must have been a super creature, too, for it to initiate a battle with one so fearlessly.

When Qin Xuan finally managed to speak, she said, “Now I know how you were able to take down an emperor class shelter. You’ve blown the socks off people’s power expectations. You’re far better and stronger than anyone could have imagined!”

Han Sen smiled warmly in response, and said, “When you obtain more geno points, gene locks, and beast souls, the rest comes naturally. We’re all capable of such feats, I am sure!”

Qin Xuan shook her head and did not say anything more. She knew he was strong, but she almost felt as if she had been misled about the extent of the strength he had gained. It was bewildering how strong he truly was.

When Han Sen first came to the First God's Sanctuary, he didn't even know what a creature was. Qin Xuan was the person leading him. But now, Qin Xuan had been left behind in the dust. He was the person who walked too fast, and too far ahead.

Reflecting over the past, she couldn't help but blush.

Han Sen said, "There are strong spirits on the heels, or fins rather, of the fish king. It would be best if we avoid them and not alert them to our presence."

"Whatever you say," Qin Xuan.

Han Sen headed for the peak via a different road. He had done so to ensure Yaksha would not see the two.

Along the way, Han Sen mowed down a few sacred-blood creatures on her behalf, so she could earn a handful of sacred geno points and get a headstart.

The lower tier geno points could always be filled up at a later date, and a few slayings later, there was already far more sacred-blood creature meat than she could eat in any reasonable amount of time.

As she watched Han Sen cut down such creatures in a flash, Qin Xuan couldn't help but think, "This man is too powerful. If I ever seek to catch up, I'll have my work cut out for me."

Qin Xuan had managed to earn a lot of sacred geno points in a small amount of time. She had received some help in the Second God's Sanctuary, but nothing compared to this sort of power-leveling.

Han Sen also gave her some mutant and sacred-blood beast souls, so she could chip in if she wanted to and tackle the weaker sorts by herself.

But seeing Han Sen kill so many high-level creatures with ease, when she triumphed over the lower variety, the feelings of success and accomplishment escaped her.

Han Sen refined the Abyssal Beast's Life Geno Essence, and with Ice Wolf God's Life Geno Essence, he had managed to reach a total of eighty-one super geno points.

Although he wasn't full, his body was practically equal to a super creature in strength and might.

It was just a shame his Dongxuan Sutra could not keep up with Han Sen's rapidly rising power. It was sluggish, by comparison.

Han Sen really admired Dongxuan Zi. It was difficult to practice the Dongxuan Sutra, and for Dongxuan Zi to practice it up until he broke through the vacuum, Han Sen figured he must have possessed the power of a monster.

Han Sen was proud of his talents, but he still thought he paled in comparison to Dongxuan Zi when he held himself up against the man.

Those who succeed always have help to become better, and Han Sen wanted to do the same.

There were no more super creatures on the way, so the opportunity for another would have to wait a little while longer.

After half a month of travel, they reached the mountain. There, they saw the big dragon-like waterfall.

Because Han Sen had taken a different path, the fish king had yet to arrive.

Han Sen did not want to get too close, so he took the opportunity to poke around and find a nice cave to hide inside.

When night fell, Han Sen donned his Night Cloak and left the safety of the cave.

He didn't know if Yaksha had arrived yet, but after searching all night, he had yet to find hide nor hair of the spirits. But what Han Sen did find was a super creature residing inside the nearby lake. He didn't even need his Dongxuan Aura to sense it.

“The fish king is not here, but does this mean other berserk super creatures want the vine, too?” Han Sen wondered.

Han Sen returned to the cave again, and there, he waited for the fish king and Yaksha to show up.

Two days later, after dark, a strange noise sounded from the lake. It sounded as if someone had opened a can of soda right next to his ear. Han Sen left Little Angel and Bao'er behind, with instructions to protect Qin Xuan. Wearing his Night Cloak, he snuck down to see what had occurred.

Chapter 1262 - Strange Occurrence at the Lake

Chapter 1262: Strange Occurrence at the Lake

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen stood on a cliffside overlooking the lake. At the water's center, bubbles began to arise. When they reached the surface of the water, they popped and boiled with an extreme amount of fizz. It was like the opening of a firmly shaken soda can.

“Is the super creature in the lake about to emerge?” Han Sen guessed, as he observed the bubbly activity. But after a while of waiting for something to occur, nothing actually did.

The bubbles continued to appear, and soon reached a frothy amount. It was as if the lake was boiling with the ferocity of a volcano.

“What is this super creature doing?” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen's Dongxuan Aura picked up the movement of a rock nearby the lake.

Han Sen looked over at it with his proper eyesight, and lo and behold, he saw it. There was a rock, and as if by magic, it was rolling itself down towards the raging waters of the lake.

Han Sen wondered why the rock had started to move by itself.

The large rock was not moving too quickly, and its coming was fairly gentle. But when it was a good two meters away from the lake's shore, it stopped.

Han Sen examined the way it had come, and the rock had left no trace or imprint in the earth it had rolled over.

The rock was like a boulder. It was ten meters high and had a diameter of six meters. It was a lumpy thing, and observing it from a distance initially gave the illusion of a miniature hill picking up stakes and moving location.

Amidst Han Sen's confusion around this strange happening, he then noticed a hole inside the boulder. Its diameter was a solid one meter at every angle.

Han Sen hadn't noticed it at first, and he believed it had only just appeared. It was like a hatch, or something cut out from its original structure.

Soon after, something crawled out of the hole.

It was a big red toad, scaled from head to toe. On its head, it wore a red pot as if it were a crown. It was a strange accessory to see adorning a toad.

"Is it looking for water?" As Han Sen asked himself this, his eyes flickered back to the hole the toad had emerged from. Weirdly, it was gone.

"Something most peculiar is cooking, that's for sure." Han Sen made himself comfy in a position that was a little more hidden and watched intently.

The toad was a super creature, that much was certain. While it was next to the waters of the lake, the red pot on its head opened.

Han Sen peered into it, and that was when he saw a number of eyes staring back at him. Han Sen was currently garbed with the Night Cloak, though, so there was no chance he could have actually been spotted.

From out of the pot, the triangle-shaped head of a snake emerged.

While the pot might have looked separate, and more like an accessory to the toad, it was actually a part of the creature. It was rather confusing for Han Sen to see.

But the snake head he was seeing now was just as strange. It was composed of bones, and it did not even have a tongue to rattle and shake with a seething viciousness. It still had its fangs, though, and the eyes were red gems of a sinister light.

When the snake came out and revealed more of itself, the rest of its body was seen to be the same. It was practically a skeleton snake.

The snake head had looked as big as the pot, but the entire body must have been six meters long, not to mention its wide girth. How it had all fit inside the pot on the toad's head was quite the conundrum.

The snake slithered around the toad, and then the toad seemed to issue it a command to enter the lake. Without hesitation, it followed the order and set off swimming to the center of the lake.

The bubbles in the lake did not appear to be harmful, and the snake had no trouble as it swam.

The toad issued another command to the snake, and after this, it started to dive.

“So, Mister Bone Snake must be a scout. But who is the real puppet here? Is the toad here by its own volition, or is it also a goon for someone else?” Han Sen pondered.

Suddenly, there was an explosion of bubbles. The water in the lake was thrown into turmoil. Soon after, things returned to semi-normal. The bubbles continued at their original pace and the waters were soothed.

“Blergh!” The toad spat out some blood, and in shock, it began to fall back away from the water.

The toad wished to reach the rock it had first emerged from, but something came out of the lake and grabbed the toad. The thing tried dragging the toad back in with it.

The toad struggled, and its claws dug into the earth. The nails broke under the pull of that supremely powerful shadow. With long, skin-crawling marks in the earth for a wake, the toad was pulled into the black depths of the lake.

The toad's struggle beneath the water was plain to see, and the lake was upset in response. It was pulled in deep. When things suddenly turned quiet, an unnerving mist dyed the surface of the lake red.

Han Sen was shocked at what he had just witnessed. The toad was a super creature, but it had been killed effortlessly. Whatever monster resided in the lake must have been extremely powerful to do such a thing.

Chapter 1263 - Super Creature's Death

Chapter 1263: Super Creature's Death

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

After the toad was dragged down into the murky depths of the lake, the boulder moved again. This time, it rolled away from the water. It had barely reached a distance of one meter before the shadow reappeared. It grabbed the rock and tried to pull it back.

The rock was too heavy for it to move in a hurry, though. And as it struggled, Han Sen was finally able to get a good look at the enigma that had been residing inside the lake all that time.

It was like an arm, but one that was plated all in copper. It was not too different from a snake, minus a head. When it came out to reach the boulder, it revealed itself to be at least one hundred meters long.

The rock tried its best to pull away from it, but it gave ground, bit by bit. It would soon be dragged in.

When the rock was two meters away from the water's edge, a rocky explosion sounded as the boulder rose up off the ground.

The boulder turned into a golem, and there were people behind it.

“Is that Yaksha and Blood River King down there? Were they hiding inside the rock this entire time?” Han Sen saw Yaksha and Blood River King down below, the latter in his signature red armor.

There was a six-armed monster with them, and it and the two spirits ran off while the golem stayed behind to hold back the snake as they made their escape.

The black shape from the lake attacked the golem with a greater rage. But then, another black shadow emerged. It went for the three that were daring an escape. Yaksha used his wings to avoid the initial strike.

Blood River King and the six-armed ape managed to evade the attack, as well. But in the next second, many more of those black snake-like figures shot out of the lake.

Yaksha brought out his Black-Feather Dagger, while Blood River King drew his sword to attack whatever was chasing them.

A metallic noise sounded whenever they drew a cut across the black snakes. What’s more, their weapons weren’t formidable enough to slice through them.

Two king spirits and two super creatures were now trapped, as more and more monsters arose to eliminate their ability to flee.

The golem did not relent in fighting back that horrible foe, and it was able to stand strong and not get dragged into the lake.

But it wasn’t long before even more of the black shadows emerged. A larger host of the black menace grabbed a hold of it, threw it down on the ground, and dragged it across the shore.

The golem was pulled into the lake, and seeing it get pulled in like that, Han Sen couldn’t help but feel a shiver run down his spine. It was a shocking scene to behold.

“What in the sanctuaries is this thing? Both Yaksha and Blood River King are unable to fight it? I’m lucky I didn’t try to get any closer,” Han Sen thought to himself.

“Tzzi Tzzi!” While Yaksha and Blood River King fought side-by-side, the six-armed ape was the next to get grabbed. It was unable to resist the strength of the pull, and it was immediately dragged away and down into the lake.

Blood River King was furious when he saw that the three super creatures he had brought with him had been killed. They had all been dragged into the lake by one fearsome monster.

He hyped himself to fight in honor of his fallen creatures, but at that second, Yaksha managed to muster the strength to cut through the monster and clear a way forward to escape.

“Run!” Yaksha shouted. The monster was quick to recover, and it grabbed his arm. Then, a lot more did. They dragged him into the lake.

Blood River King was touched by his seemingly heroic sacrifice, and so he took him up on the command and escaped.

Yaksha was dragged into the lake, and once he was, solace returned to the land.

Han Sen frowned, believing that something wasn’t quite right.

Yaksha was not the sort of person who was willing to sacrifice himself, especially if it was to merely save another. He was one of the eight generals, too, so there was no way he could have been dragged in that easily. As Han Sen mulled that puzzling happening, something floated up to the surface of the lake.

Han Sen squinted to get a good look, and he noticed it was a copper statue. It looked like a copper screen. But when it bobbed for a bit, and Han Sen was able to get a better view, he realized it was actually a copper throne.

The entire throne was adorned with a number of patterns. The seat had been composed by a number of copper, snake-like figures.

Han Sen did not know how many snakes had been intertwined to build it, but it clearly represented the snakes that had arisen to attack the party earlier.

They seemed to have been built from copper were thus inanimate, but they soon started to move. And they seemed to be pushing the throne to the surface of the water.

A female spirit was sitting atop it, one that wore a black dress. Her legs were long and succulent; a highlight of the sight of her, sitting on the throne. She had long black hair, painting her as something of a femme fatal. She looked cold and unremorseful.

“I brought you three super creatures, see? I should help you take the Aqua Vine.” Yaksha emerged from the water, speaking to the woman in a polite and sickly tone.

Chapter 1264 - Empress

Chapter 1264: Empress

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen now understood Yaksha had been playing Blood River King like a fiddle. His cooperation had been a complete lie all along. He had only wanted Blood River King's super creatures, and he had gotten them successfully.

"Poor Blood River King. To think he actually believes he owes Yaksha his life..." Han Sen now knew not to underestimate Yaksha's cunning.

The cold female spirit responded to Yaksha now, saying, "I acknowledge and appreciate the help you have given, but three super creatures are not enough to satiate the hunger of the Serpent Throne."

"Blood River King was very hesitant, and despite pressing him all that time, I could only manage to convince him to bring three," Yaksha said in his defense.

The female spirit responded, saying, "Understood. Still, you have brought me many over time. And when the flying fish comes, once I have killed it, I should meet the requirements for challenging the Aqua Vine. If I am successful, you will receive your reward then."

"Thank you, my most gracious lady." Yaksha kneeled, as if in her service.

"Scour the stream for the fish's location. Until it arrives, I must return to rest," the female spirit said.

“Yes, milady.” Yaksha bowed and then went off downstream.

Han Sen was shocked over what he had just witnessed. If what she said was true, it seemed Yaksha had managed to obtain for her more than just those three super creatures.

“But who is this female spirit? She must be an empress, if Yaksha so willingly obeys her.” Han Sen had no clue who he was now looking likely to deal with.

Han Sen reflected over his dealings with Yaksha, and he thought the spirit was a remarkable nemesis. Yaksha was clever and deceptive, as much as he was strong and mighty. He had even managed to trick Xiang Yin. If his past behavior was anything to go by, Han Sen thought it was unlikely Yaksha had the lake’s female spirit’s interests at heart. It was likely he was just using her, too, and his kneeling and kind words were just for show.

“I don’t like the fact that they’re going to kill the flying fish king.” Han Sen frowned.

Han Sen had planned to wait until they started fighting the Aqua Vine before intervening. But now, if he wanted to save the flying fish king, he’d have to expose himself earlier than he wanted to.

After all, there was no chance Han Sen could make battle with the pest Yaksha, an empress, and whatever goliath the Aqua Vine was, all by himself.

Fighting alongside the fish king was his only chance. If he wanted the fruit, or whatever other treasure might have been waiting, he’d need the fish to be his ally in the endeavor.

Han Sen then wracked his mind, going over the many ways he might be able to save the fish king from the trap that was waiting for it. But as he thought, he noticed one of the serpents moving the throne to the shore.

It did so in a short amount of time.

The empress went to sit on the throne, and her expression and posture suggested her mind was elsewhere, and she was deep in thought.

The serpents moved around a lot, but the throne was stable as she sat. They were wriggling around like lecherous tentacles.

The throne was being brought further past the shore, up the cliffside of a mountain.

“The fish king is on its way. Where is she going?”

Han Sen, still in the Night Cloak, ventured forward to see what she was up to.

The Empress was going up the mountain the fish king would inevitably head for.

“Is she tricking the trickster? Has she tricked Yaksha, getting him out of the way so she can nab the fruit all for herself?” As Han Sen followed, the more he saw and the more he reviewed this curious happening, he realized he was incorrect.

The throne stopped before the mountain. Then, she stood up and said aloud, “Are you really going to remain guised in shadow? You should come out and greet me like a man.”

This came as a sudden shock to Han Sen, and he thought to himself, “She knows I’m following her? I thought nothing could notice me while I wore the Night Cloak!”

Fear became the prevailing emotion Han Sen felt right now, but just as it settled in, a stone door revealed itself on the cliffside. Beyond it seemed to be a fairly deep cave.

Han Sen felt major relief wash over him like a tide, and he comfortingly said to himself, “Whew! She wasn’t talking to me. This Night Cloak helped me assassinate an emperor before, so I suppose it makes sense even she would not notice me.”

Han Sen looked into the cave and noticed it was pitch black inside.

The throne was still in front of the cave, and on it, the empress said, “Have you come to a decision regarding the offer I presented you?”

A weird noise came out of the cave, like metal been scraped against rock.

Han Sen envisioned a being chained up in the darkness. And whatever it was, it was rattling the chains and beating them against the stone.

The empress did not say anything more. She waited outside the cave in silence.

The sound of chains grew louder, suggesting it was coming closer.

Han Sen leaned forward, eager to get a look at what was coming out of the cave. He really wanted to see. The noise of chains was now near the entrance, and something was ready to step out and make an appearance.

When the moonlight revealed what had been kept from sight, Han Sen was given a shock.

It was a man. His clothes were in tatters, and his hair was long and filthy. It masked much of his face, denying a view of his true identity. There were cuffs attached to each of his limbs, and the chains made a sordid sound when he moved.

The chains drifted behind the man, reaching back into the dark recesses of the cave. They had been created with the same material that composed the empress' throne. But the most shocking thing about this entire affair was that the man was a human.

“Why has a human been chained up here? What could she possibly want with him?” Han Sen frowned, looking at the disheveled man.

“What is your decision? Will you help me?” The empress seemed to be giving the prisoner an ultimatum.

Chapter 1265 - Blueblood Team

Chapter 1265: Blueblood Team

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was surprised. Emperors in the Third God's Sanctuary were of a tier far above the rest that occupied the realm, and they knew it. Yet strangely, this empress had come to ask the man—a human—for assistance politely.

“Is he really a human?” Han Sen thought it was a bit far-fetched, for an emperor-class spirit to behave in such a way before a human.

The man raised his head to the night sky and said, “It has been a long time since my eyes were last able to lay sight on the moon.”

The empress frowned, clearly more concerned with receiving the answer to her question.

After a while, the man turned his gaze to the empress. He asked, “Where is that which I want?”

The empress responded, saying, “The Aqua Fruit is on the precipice of maturing. Do you know what that means?”

“Where is it?” the man asked again.

The empress said, “This is your last chance, so answer me.”

The man laughed and balked. “You're wrong! This is your last chance.”

“You do not fear death, do you? I find that an amusing surprise, given your kind can only live once.” The empress frowned.

Han Sen’s face changed, now confirming that the man truly was a human. There was no more doubt about that.

The man replied, saying, “Oh, I fear death. But I also know you won’t let me die.”

The empress’s ire was incited by what the man had just said, and anger flushed to her face in immediacy. The serpents beneath the seat were poised, ready to strike the madman.

He did not care, though. He stood where he was, looking right at the empress, as if inviting their strikes. The serpents glided forward, hissing. But then, the empress raised her hand and gestured for them to leave him be.

“Fine. You can have it. But it will be in exchange for the Aqua Fruit,” the empress said.

“Okay.” The man did not seem surprised.

The empress waved her hand, and then a copper key manifested in the air and flew towards each lock on the man’s shackles. One by one, they fell down and released him from their cold, cruel clasp.

The man did not seem excited about his freeing from incarceration. He merely walked calmly towards the lake.

“I can lock you up once more, as easily as I have just freed you. You know what it is you must do,” the empress said.

The man kept walking, telling her, “Do not worry, I’m from the Blueblood Special Forces. The Aqua Fruit will be yours, have no fear.”

The serpents beneath the throne began to move, as she followed him towards the lake.

Han Sen was in shock after what he had just heard, and he thought to himself, “He’s from the Blueblood Special Forces!? If he was trapped in there for one hundred years, perhaps there is a chance he knew about Han Jinzhi.”

The Blueblood Special Forces was a military unit of the Alliance. If he was who he claimed to be, though, it didn’t make sense why the empress had behaved that way before him.

The empress was asking the man to take the fruit for her, as if he was tremendously capable and accomplished for such a task. This was crazy.

As the man walked, he removed the scraps of aged garments that still hopelessly clung to his body.

Han Sen was surprised that the man didn’t look quite as disheveled when he was unclothed. The man was ripped, with hulking muscles that Han Sen couldn’t help but admire. The man looked strong enough to kill anything.

But what was quite strange was that the blood vessels between his muscles were blue rather than green.

The man walked into the lake and washed himself. With his hands and fingernails, he gave himself a haircut, too. Now, Han Sen could see what his face looked like.

The man’s face was strong and proud. His features had been chiseled in a way that exuded manliness. If he was seen strolling the streets, Han Sen believed women would get wet just seeing him.

The empress was sitting on her throne as he walked out of the lake, naked and on full display. Han Sen watched his manhood swing wildly from left to right with each footstep.

The empress frowned and threw down geno armor in front of him.

The man put it on and then sat down. He looked out over the lake and said, “The only way this could get any better is if there was a drink we could both share.”

“Ugh.” The empress groaned.

They merely sat, watching the view from the lakeside together.

A period of time elapsed with neither of them doing anything. They must have been waiting for the fish to arrive.

With the odds stacked against him, and the empress now having this other, mystic human on her side, Han Sen wasn't fancying his chances of emerging victorious.

Han Sen wanted to go downstream and see if he could stop the fish king from coming.

Even if the fish king did not come, though, it wouldn't mean much. The empress would still most likely nab the fruit she had come for. Trying to save the fish king's life and fighting alongside it seemed the best chance of prevailing Han Sen had.

As Han Sen reviewed his options, he began to hear movement stem from downstream.

He saw a golden light, and ahead of it, Yaksha. He was running back, and a peculiar look crossed his face when he noticed the human sitting beside the empress.

Yaksha bowed and said, “The flying fish king is here.”

Chapter 1266 - Aqua Fruit

Chapter 1266: Aqua Fruit

Translator:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Editor:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Han Sen now knew it was too late to stop what had been put into motion, so he quickly tried to think how he might best help the fish king.

The light of its presence was rapidly approaching, and the water was in turmoil as it came.

"Do you need to step away?" Yaksha asked the empress.

The empress said, "I will watch."

"Are we killing it?" Yaksha thought they would go and kill the flying fish once it arrived.

"Not yet. We will let the fish and vine do battle first. When things look dire for either of them, we will swoop in and clean up the mess." The empress relayed to them the plan of action.

Yaksha did not say anything, but he clearly seemed to be agitated by the presence of the human sitting comfortably beside the throne.

The empress had wanted to hunt down the flying fish originally, so he thought the human must have done or said something to change her mind.

Yaksha did not know who the man was, and although sirens blared in his head urging him to do something, he didn't do anything. He did not want to upset or invoke the ire of the empress at a time as crucial as this.

The fish arrived at the lake and looked at the empress.

The fish king eyed the audience warily, and he seemed upset with their presence there. It began to circle the lake, and not much more.

The night was starting to fade by this point, and the sun was soon to raise its head above the horizon. When it did, the Night Cloak would be rendered useless. Han Sen hid in the forest and tried to mask his sense, instead.

When his seven gene locks of the Dongxuan Sutra were open, Han Sen could simulate the energy of small plants. Han Sen had initially thought it to be a pointless boon, but in a time like this, he realized how handy it could be. Unless someone could see him with their naked eyes, Han Sen was just another shrub in the dense undergrowth of the forest floor.

Han Sen was afraid that when the fighting began, the cave he had previously taken refuge in might collapse. Thus, he wasn't willing to hide there.

Hiding in the forest was a far better option, and even if trees were toppled on top of him, they wouldn't hurt.

The rising orb from the east began to bathe the land in the orange light of a new day. The waterfall was like a silver dragon, but then, curiously, it ran dry.

And as the sun rose, the clouds in the sky began to disperse and fade away.

"Strange. Last time I was here, even during the daylight, the clouds could still be seen. And why has the waterfall now stopped?" Han Sen frowned, concerned with the curious turn of events.

On the peak of the mountain, Han Sen saw a purple dragon-like vine wriggle.

The vine was massive, and it was surrounded by the bones of creatures it had drained the life out of through its leeching.

Han Sen noticed there were seven vines in total, each bearing an Aqua Fruit. The fruits looked like bells, and when the wind blew, the chiming of these bells could be heard. Each one was big, as well, not too unlike a grinding wheel.

When Han Sen paid attention to each sounding bell, he noticed they each played a different note.

Han Sen suddenly saw fairies begin to fly around the fruits. The fruits looked incredibly holy with the fairies that surrounded them like little angels.

The flying fish could not resist the temptation, so it leapt into the sky, up towards the purple vine. The purple vine then swiftly moved. Like a lashing whip, it cast itself towards the flying fish king.

The flying fish king seemed to have improved since it last tried to do battle with the vine. Its body shone brightly with the color of gold and its head was crowned with a glorious horn. In a flash, it leapt to the side and avoided the incoming attack.

The flying fish managed to evade each lashing vine that tried to get it as it made its daring ascent.

The empress and the human watched the fish king intently.

Han Sen watched the fish king evade the vines with ease, and noticed it was now only ten meters away from grabbing one of its fruit.

Suddenly, though, the fairies began to fly towards the fish like a swarm of angry bees.

Han Sen was shocked. He initially believed the presence of the fairies to be some sort of an illusion. The fairies were real, and they were now all around the fish king.

The fairies carried a ribbon, and they seemed intent on wrapping the ribbon around the fish to capture it.

More and more ribbons appeared in the hands of the fairies to tie the fish king up. But the scales on the fish king became spiky next, proving just enough to tear through the ribbons and escape.

The fairies were not dismayed by this, though, and they looked happy to take things up a notch. Their gracious appearance was cast aside, as each of them turned into a mini skeleton. Then, they all leaped towards the fish king.

Chapter 1267 - Dragon Fish

Chapter 1267: Dragon Fish

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The fish king's gold body was unable to prevent the advance of the skeletons. The now-bony fiends were transparent, and the fish was unable to strike or even touch them. But when they tried biting into the fish king, they were able to sink their teeth into its flesh and rip out small chunks.

They were like a swarm of little maggots, all converging on the fish king to nibble it to death. As they all bit into it, they dyed the surroundings red with blood.

The fish king wanted to rid itself of the skeletons that sought to eat it alive, but there was nothing it could do.

Its scales could do nothing against the skeletal fairies, as they straddled a line between the physical and supernatural. They could not be touched by others, but they could touch anything they desired.

“The fish is almost done for. Is now the time we should strike?” Yaksha asked aloud.

The empress seemed unconcerned, and replied, “Do not underestimate a creature with ten gene locks open. They are stronger than you might imagine.”

Yaksha knew the fish king could not be killed so easily, and he was actually trying to usher the empress into attacking. If he did that, he could find his best chance to Judas her.

With the empress not yet willing to budge, Yaksha could do nothing. He returned to silence and waited.

The fish king then suddenly roared. Its body began to shine like a beacon of gold light as it grew in size. Large talons decked the feet that then sprouted out of the fish, as its entire body took the form of a dragon.

“It is no wonder Yaksha called it a flying dragon fish!” Han Sen was shocked, witnessing the fish’s transformation.

The dragon’s head turned, shooting hot air at the skeletons that swarmed its new form. The skeletons were turned to dust by the power of that gust. Then, the fish king turned around, ready to swallow the fruit it had long lusted for.

The fairies all around the fruit were dead, and now there was nothing prohibiting the dragon fish king from consuming that which it had come for.

The bell-looking fruit then shone green.

The dragon fish king suddenly roared and fell backwards, all the way down into the lake below.

As it fell, its body returned to that of a fish.

Pang!

The fish king’s impact with the water created manic waves, as its blood turned the lashing waters of the lake red.

“What are you waiting for?” The speech of the empress was directed towards the man.

The man then stood up and approached the dried-up waterfall.

The man was going to climb the whole way up.

Han Sen was shocked, and he thought to himself, “He doesn’t know how to fly? How is that possible?”

The man climbed the treacherous cliffside slowly.

“Who is that guy?” Yaksha asked.

“He is the one who will collect the fruit. You should go and help him,” the empress directed. She remained seated on the throne as it began to move towards the lake. She was going for the fish king.

Yaksha was delighted, thinking he now had a chance of grabbing the fruit.

He had been worried earlier. If he had to steal the fruit alongside the empress, he'd have difficulty nabbing one. If the only thing that stood in his way was a human—one who couldn't fly, at that—there was nothing really stopping him.

Yaksha was fairly confident he could collect the fruit the fish king had just approached. The fish king had triggered the Aqua Gas, so it was no longer a threat.

Seeing the empress head for the lake, Yaksha summoned his wings and followed after the man.

Yaksha flew around the man, saying, “The empress instructed me to help you. How do you plan on reaching the fruit?”

Yaksha was not keen on the man, but there had to be a reason for him being there. The man must have had something the empress wanted, so Yaksha wanted to find out exactly what that was.

The man continued to climb, simply stating, “I will climb up here, and then I will climb up there. I will reach for the fruit with my hands, and with my hands, I will pick up the fruit. I will then climb down from there, and climb down from here.”

Yaksha thought he was talking crap, but he just smiled and said, “The fruit is a dangerous item. How exactly do you plan on grabbing it?”

“She told me I can pick it just as easily as I would an apple,” the man said.

Yaksha was getting annoyed with the man, but he didn't let it show. He went ahead to say, "Well, you have to hurry. If the fruit manages to build up another cloud of gas to emit, nabbing it won't be so easy."

"Don't you see that I am climbing as fast as I can?" The man gave a smile.

"Don't you know how to fly?" Yaksha was getting annoyed at the snail-like pace of the man.

"No," the man said.

"Really?" Yaksha was legitimately surprised.

"Do you see any wings on my back? I don't," the man said.

"Well, you take your time climbing this rockface like a sloth. I am going to go on ahead and grab the fruit for our empress." Yaksha then departed, going upwards.

This was his best chance. It was a now-or-never moment. Once he had one of the fruits in his hand, he could pocket it and run. Yaksha did not think the empress could catch up with him, with the headstart he'd get.

When the fish king fell, Han Sen had snuck into the water to get a peek at its injuries.

Han Sen dived in deep, and when he approached the fish and got a good look, he was quite surprised at what he saw.

Chapter 1268 - Pinecone

Chapter 1268: Pinecone

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

There was a green pinecone in the fish king's head. It was half-embedded, and it shone an ominous green like a third eye. The light pulsated, and when the pinecone lit up, it caused the fish king's body to twitch.

The fish did not look like it had been dealt a grievous blow, but it seemed to be incapacitated. The fish was submitting to the water, and it was sinking fast.

"Is that what the fruit spat out? It knocked him unconscious," Han Sen thought, as he swam towards the fish, clutching Taia.

The fish king was unable to move, so Han Sen sought to remove the pinecone with his sword.

Dong!

Taia hit the pinecone but was unsuccessful in damaging it. Han Sen stabbed it a few more times, but it proved to be far sturdier than he imagined.

"I'll dig it out then!" Han Sen opened the nine gene locks of the Blood-Pulse Sutra, and it made Taia glow a spooky red.

Then, Han Sen skirted the placement of the pinecone with Taia. He had to plunge the sword fairly deep, and he could hear the cracking of the fish king's bones as he went.

The fish king looked to be in pain following Han Sen's treatment, but it did not do anything to stop him. It was, of course, much better for Han Sen if the fish king did not struggle.

Han Sen pulled Taia back and saw the precise area of the head that had connected with the pinecone. In that spot, there were several white lines drawn across the green item and the creature; they looked like veins.

Han Sen started cutting the lines, and he was able to slice them with ease. Apparently, they were far weaker than the pinecone itself.

When they broke, the pinecone and the fish king shook. The glow of the pinecone became dimmer, too, and it looked to have been weakened.

Han Sen continued to cut every vein he could find in a bid to free the pinecone from the fish king's forehead.

But the fish king's skull was no laughing matter. It was rock hard, and doing so was rather difficult for Han Sen.

When he was about halfway done, his peaceful work seemed likely to get disrupted. The serpent creatures had reared their ugly heads and were on their way.

"That quick?" Han Sen knew the empress would soon arrive.

Then, Han Sen hid behind the large body of the fish king and watched as the woman glided through the water on her throne.

He noticed it was just her there, and that she had come alone.

Han Sen thought he might stand a chance, if he battled her and her alone.

Han Sen looked at the empress and then looked at the embedded pinecone and how far he had to go. He chose not to hesitate and activated his super king spirit mode, then he stabbed the fish king's forehead.

Taia plunged a deep, searing pain into the fish king's head.

The empress was coming from a different direction, so she couldn't see Han Sen do this. Then, she commanded the serpents to begin consuming the fish king.

Han Sen hurried with the deed, noticing their hungry maws open and come for the fish.

Dong!

Han Sen managed to dig the pinecone out from its head, but a lot of blood came out as well. The fish king woke up and immediately swung its body around in a spin, blasting both Han Sen and the serpents away.

The empress was shocked by its sudden revitalization, as she knew full well the fruit had sprayed it.

Han Sen had made sure to simulate the fish king's energy, so the empress could not suspect there had been someone else there, and that they had freed the fish from its incapacitated state.

The fish king, when it was awake, saw the serpents and the empress that wished it devoured. It doused them in a bright golden light.

The golden light was like a laser, and Han Sen watched as it went towards the empress.

The empress did not even blink as one of the snakes pushed the throne away, out of the line of fire.

Pang!

The serpent's tail was then hit by the gold light, and it caused the entire lake to blow up in utter chaos.

Han Sen had already exited super king spirit mode by this stage, and he was out of the lake, safe and sound up in the air.

He landed in the forest and made his lifeforce replicate that of another plant.

Horrible noises continued to emerge from the tumultuous lake, and the waters thrashed so wildly, it might as well have been raining for all those in its proximity.

Han Sen hid inside the forest, allowing himself to get wet.

By now, the human had climbed up halfway. Yaksha, however, was at the peak after a brief flight up. Yaksha's body was exuding a black gas, and his wings weren't that far off a devil's.

The fruit noticed Yaksha reaching for it, and it managed to pump out another cloud of gas. It hit Yaksha directly in his forehead.

Yaksha was shocked, as he had not expected it to be able to spray twice. Fortunately, he had come prepared. As soon as his eyes caught sight of an aqua light, he dashed away from the fruit.

But the light wasn't keen to let Yaksha slip away, and it bent its course mid-air, turning around to strike Yaksha in the back of his head. Then, the conniving spirit began to plummet all the way down the cliff.

Chapter 1269 - Accidental Reward

Chapter 1269: Accidental Reward

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“It is no wonder why the empress wasn’t willing to take them herself. Both the fish king and Yaksha were destroyed in their attempts to obtain it.” Han Sen was relieved he had not tried to take the fruit before the others did.

But if the empress and berserk super creatures could not take the fruit, why would she believe a human was capable?

Han Sen hid himself in the woods and started to watch the man intently. He was climbing at a very slow pace, and Han Sen wasn’t sure if the man was simply a poor climber, or if he was deliberately going slow in fear of what awaited him up top.

The empress was still fighting the fish king. Now she could be seen rising up into the air, still seated firmly upon her throne. Despite fighting in the water for all that time, her clothes did not appear wet. And she was so still, it was as if she was inanimate.

The fish king leapt out of the lake in pursuit of her. Its mouth spat out torrents of water in her direction.

The entire throne was bathed in a strange light, as the serpents bobbed and weaved to block and deflect every rocket of water that targeted their mistress.

Han Sen was in awe of how the empress fought, and he was severely impressed by how adequate and capable the throne was in combat.

Han Sen had yet to see what the empress herself was capable of, though, as the throne wasn't actually a part of her. They were two halves, clearly, but they were also separate entities.

“Does this mean the empress and the throne are... two emperor-class beings?” Han Sen wondered to himself.

For now, though, the victor of that fight had a long way to go before being determined. No one had the upper hand, and despite the crazy fish king that was after her, the empress seemed far more concerned with the man who was climbing. More often than not, her attention and eyes were locked on him.

Han Sen, when not observing the events of that battle, watched the man go, too. He was very slow.

The man was clearly not in a rush, and if he continued at that agonizing pace, it'd take another half an hour for him to reach the top.

Tidal waves were starting to drown the encompassing lands of the lake now, too. Han Sen found himself hugging a tree to remain upright, as the water was up to his waist. There wouldn't be a forest for much longer, that was for sure.

Something then began to float up from beneath the chaotic waves of the water.

It was the pinecone Han Sen had removed from the fish king's head. It was bobbing along with the tumultuous waves, but strangely, it was coming for Han Sen. He thought it might have been looking for another forehead to call home.

Han Sen was shocked when he thought about this. He knew he'd have to be careful, as there'd be no one around to help remove it from his forehead if it truly did plant itself there.

Han Sen swam away from it, but the pinecone was in hot pursuit. It seemed eager for his head.

“Something is wrong with it.” Han Sen clutched Taia tightly. If the pinecone got any closer, he’d activate super king spirit mode and give it a firm strike.

The pinecone did not relent in drifting towards Han Sen, though.

So, Han Sen did what he proposed to. He gave it a hit and watched it skip across the surface of the water a few meters. Han Sen did not want to alert the empress, however, so he made sure to do it gently.

The pinecone came back, though. And whenever it came in range of Han Sen, he’d make sure to whack it away. This happened a few times, as if he was playing tennis against an invisible opponent.

“Has it been losing its powers ever since I dug it out?” Han Sen hypothesized.

Nothing much actually happened when he touched the pinecone with Taia. It was a very dull object, despite its desire to come after Han Sen. Eventually, Han Sen tried to touch it with his hand.

The pinecone now proved to be little more than a lambent, emerald jewel of sorts. The white stuff that had wreathed the pinecone was gone now, and its parasitic look had vanished too. It really did look like a gem now.

So, Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to give it a scan. He was able to detect the presence of a lifeforce within it.

Han Sen then thought, “Is this a seed belonging to the vine? If it is, does that mean I can grow my own Aqua Vine? The fruit it bears must be quite the treat, considering the effort that the empress and Yaksha put into trying to get some.”

Han Sen then recalled Yaksha's sudden descent. A pinecone had planted itself in him, too, so he thought he might as well go and grab that one.

Yaksha was like a dead man now, one that had been flushed down the drain and left to float and bob on the water that had flooded the forest.

Han Sen saw the pinecone had embedded itself in the back of Yaksha's head. But a new conundrum was now posed to Han Sen.

Yaksha was being controlled by the pinecone, and thus, he could not return to his spirit stone. If Han Sen removed the pinecone, that meant he would be saving Yaksha.

Saving Yaksha was the last thing Han Sen wanted, so he came up with an idea. Yaksha was unconscious, so Han Sen was able to put him inside the Cruel Bottle without issue.

All Han Sen would have to do was take the pinecone and keep Yaksha trapped inside the Cruel Bottle. If he did that, Yaksha would still be robbed of his ability to return to his spirit stone, and thus, he would be trapped and unable to roam the Third God's Sanctuary causing everyone grief.

Han Sen would like to find out what might happen if he died inside the bottle, as well.

Thinking of that, Han Sen immediately put him inside the bottle.

"Where did you get the Aqua Fruit from?!" Moment Queen squealed, when she saw Yaksha.

"Wait, this is the Aqua Fruit?" Han Sen was surprised by the sudden twist.

Han Sen thought the bell-shaped fruit was the Aqua Fruit, but now that she had said this, he realized it was the pinecone itself that was the treasure he had come for. Still, this was Moment Queen, and he could never be sure if she was telling him the truth.

"It is the Aqua Fruit, but... it isn't at the same time," Moment Queen said.

That made no sense to Han Sen.

Chapter 1270 - Blue Blood

Chapter 1270: Blue Blood

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen saw the man was nearing the top of the mountain. He was very close to the vine now, and Han Sen was eager to see just how the man expected to retrieve the fruit.

The rockclimber was within arm's reach of the vine, and he reached his hand out to grab it.

The purple vine was like a berserk super creature, and for the man to try and grab it with his hands, Han Sen thought he was either incredibly daring or incredibly stupid. It was a crazy stunt, either way.

When the man grabbed hold of the vine, the vine had no reaction, though. In fact, it was as docile as any garden-variety plant.

“How is that possible?” Han Sen wondered as he rubbed his eyes.

The man, clutching the vine, now began to climb with a greater acceleration.

None of the vines moved, and it was as if they were all asleep.

“It's no wonder the empress wanted him to take the fruit. How does he do that? Is the vine not hostile to humans? Can I do that, too?”

The empress could have found any human easily, if the vine did not care for the intrusion of humans. But then again, she had come to this person specifically. And the manner of her retrieval of him was rather curious, and indicative of them sharing a history together, in one way or another.

“So, how does this man make the vine docile?” Han Sen could not wrap his mind around it.

The empress continued to watch the man, despite the bluster of the rampaging fish, and a smile now crept across her face. She actually looked happy.

The man had been climbing so slowly on purpose. And now, after reaching the vine, he went at a remarkable pace, given the tricky act of rockclimbing. He went straight up towards the Aqua Fruit the fish king had aimed for.

Han Sen and the empress now watched with bated breath, keenly wondering if the man could take the fruit.

The man was not in a rush to take it, that much was clear. But he plodded up at a steady pace and put his arms out. With one of his grizzly fingernails, he ran a finger across the upturned palm of his other hand and cut across it.

Han Sen was shocked when he saw the blood.

The man’s veins were blue, and so the blood should have been red.

But this man’s blood was blue, and it came as quite a shock to Han Sen.

“Blue blood? Is he Han Jinzhi?” Han Sen was extremely surprised, seeing the blue blood run from the self-inflicted wound.

Then, the man ran his cut palm across the fruit and painted it with the blood.

When the fruit came into contact with the blood, it began to tremble and shake as it absorbed the liquid. Then, its glow began to shine brighter.

When the blood was all gone, the man moved to grab the fruit.

Suddenly, the fruit flashed a blinding light. It surprised Han Sen and brought visible shock to the empress. The man grabbed hold of the light as if it were an object, and then, with his other free hand, he pulled the fruit.

The fruit had no hostile reaction.

The empress, seeing his success, called out to the man and said, “Bring it down!”

The man did not hesitate to follow her command, and he began his descent. The empress was still ignoring the fish king, and now, she brought the entire throne over to the man.

By this point, the fish king knew it was not able to beat the empress. It gave one last look at the Aqua Vine before turning tail and swimming downstream in retreat.

Han Sen was shocked. It was a strange turn of events, and it seemed as if they had all only come for this one fruit. No one dared touch the other six.

“Give me the fruit,” the empress said as she approached the man.

The man ignored her and kept climbing back down the mountain.

The empress looked mad, and her impatience was clearly getting to her. Still, she held her tongue and did not say anything more until he had finished his descent.

“Can I have it now?” the empress was finally able to ask.

“Where is what you owe me?” The man reached his free arm out to the empress.

The empress brought something out and held it in front of the man. The man grabbed what he was owed and gave her the fruit, as promised. Then, upon her throne, she left.

Han Sen was surprised. The empress had an incredible amount of power, and she didn’t have to give him anything. She could have robbed him and gone on with her day. She

respected the terms of their agreement, and this made Han Sen believe the blue-blooded man possessed an untold power.

The empress had given him a wooden bottle. He opened it and drank the contents.

Han Sen wished to know what was inside.

Suddenly, the man began walking in his direction. It made Han Sen wonder whether or not he knew about his presence there.

The man walked into the forest and frowned, noticing Han Sen hiding.

“Drop the fruit and you may leave with your life,” the man said.

Chapter 1271 - God's Retribution

Chapter 1271: God's Retribution

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The man had found Han Sen, so there was no use in hiding any further. When Han Sen emerged from the bushes, he did so drenched in water.

“Friend, what are you talking about? What fruit?” Han Sen played dumb.

“Human?” The man’s intimidating look turned to one of legitimate surprise.

“We’re of the same kind, are we not? My name is Han Sen. What is your name, friend?” Han Sen thought this was the perfect opportunity to gather the information he wanted.

The man answered, “I’m not your friend, buddy. And I have never been a friend of humans, so don’t have the audacity to declare us one and the same.”

“You say that like you’re not a human,” Han Sen said.

The man said, “Don’t mistake me for one of you mud-blooded low-lives. Pah, you talk too much. I was going to let you live, but now...”

After that, the man immediately threw a punch in Han Sen’s direction.

Han Sen did not expect his eagerness to fight, and he didn’t think the man would have a disdain for humans and believe himself to be so different.

But Han Sen was certain the man was a human.

As much as he would have loved to mull the situation some more, he didn't have the time to think. The fist was in front of his face, and he had little time to react.

Han Sen opened the nine gene locks of his Blood-Pulse Sutra.

Pang!

Han Sen felt like he had tried to deflect an oncoming train, and the force sent him staggering backwards a number of steps. Han Sen came to a stop after planting his feet and creating a pair of hundred-meter-long skidmarks in defiance of the force.

Han Sen's bones had cracked, and his arms had been utterly broken.

"So strong!" Han Sen was in shock, particularly so given that the man's punch was one derived of pure, raw strength. There was no element associated with the hit.

"The Blood-Pulse Sutra? Are you from Blood Legion?" The man was visibly surprised.

"You are?" Han Sen asked. Earlier, the man had said he was a member of the Blueblood Special Forces. Now, was he suggesting he was a member of Blood Legion?

The man smiled and said, "I was afraid there weren't any more true descendants in this day and age, but if you practice the Blood-Pulse Sutra, you must be a genuine disciple of Blood Legion. You must have heard the tale of the thirteen members, then? I was one of them; I was God's Retribution."

The man went on to say, "Who is your master? And why is your Blood-Pulse Sutra so weak?"

Han Sen took a chance and said, "I am a student of Qin Huaizhen. He taught me this before he died, so I do not know too much about the legion."

“Qin Huaizhen?” The man paused, as if in thought. Then he said, “Is Blood Legion doing that poorly? Are they teaching... outsiders now?”

Han Sen did not respond. If he spoke, he knew he'd have to choose his words carefully. He did not want to incite the ire of this man any further, as a mistake in what he said could result in his death.

The man said, “It is difficult to find someone who can learn this, and you must be the first of your lineage to carry this skill. You should use a title, but you are far too weak right now and thus cannot. Down the line, a few generations ahead of you, when your descendants become Blueblood, they can bear a title.”

Han Sen suddenly understood a lot more.

Blood-Pulse Sutra was used to strengthen your genes for those further down in your lineage. Each generation would be stronger than the last. The Xuan Men successor said the Blood-Pulse Sutra was a frightful thing, and that their fitness was far above everyone else's.

And now, this man had just told him that each new generation in a lineage would be stronger than the last. And what's more, their blood would become blue. In turn, that meant every true member of Blood Legion should have blue blood.

Time was what strengthened the Blood-Pulse Sutra above all else. Vigorous practice of its teachings did not allow for much in the grander scheme of things.

The best thing about the Blood-Pulse Sutra was the evolution of genes from generation to generation. Many generations down the line, family members would become incredibly strong.

Its ineffectiveness for the first generation was why Han Sen, despite his vigorous study of the Blood-Pulse Sutra, had yet to become much stronger than a super creature.

People like God's Retribution were the elite of the elite when it came to Blood Legion.

Han Sen thought to himself, “If the thirteen members were the ones who were born from families whose lineage reached back into ancient times, Han Jinzhi must have been one.”

But Baby Ghost told Han Sen he had been kidnapped. If this new learning was true, why would he have been kidnapped? And the Qin family’s blood was red and not blue, too.

Han Sen’s mind was drowning in a vat of questions.

But if Han Jinzhi was not one of the thirteen members, he could not have been Han Sen’s great-grandfather.

No one in the Han family had practiced the Blood-Pulse Sutra, that was true, but it’d take a few generations for the strength and potency of a Blood Legion lineage to lessen. Han Sen should have still had some amount of blue blood.

His father should have most certainly had some, for sure. Han Sen knew his family had nothing to do with the blue-blooded, and he knew he couldn’t have been a part of Blood Legion.

If the Han family had nothing to do with Han Jinzhi, though, why would he possess the nine-life cat item?

The man suddenly said, “The two Aqua Fruit you possess can be kept. Consider them a gift, from one member to another.”

After that, the man turned to leave.

Chapter 1272 - Copper Statue

Chapter 1272: Copper Statue

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Seeing the man leave, Han Sen had to ask, “God’s Retribution, of the thirteen members, was one of them named Han?”

“No. You should leave now,” the man said.

Han Sen wanted to ask something else, but the man left at a speed his eyes could not follow. It was as if the man had teleported away. Han Sen knew how strong the man was, but he noticed the man did not seem to possess any special elements at all.

Even if he could not fly, he could defy gravity with a jumping capability that was almost as good as having wings.

“Were Han Jinzhi and someone from the Qin family members of the thirteen he spoke of?” Han Sen wondered.

As Han Sen mulled the question, he detected movement. When he looked in the direction of the disturbance, he noticed the empress returning. As she always had been, she was firmly perched upon her throne.

Han Sen now understood why the man had told him to leave, but unfortunately for Han Sen, he had not followed the advice. He wouldn’t be able to leave without the empress spotting him.

“God’s Retribution! How dare you trick me!” The empress was fuming with rage as her hands clutched the shattered remains of some gem. Closer inspection told Han Sen it was the fruit.

She saw Han Sen, and although she knew he had done nothing to contribute to her being tricked, she wasn’t quite willing to let him get away. Her anger had to go somewhere, and Han Sen was as good a punching bag as any.

The throne flew directly above Han Sen with a speed that exceeded the capabilities of his phoenix techniques.

As countless snakes took aim at Han Sen, he couldn’t help but think, “Why is she taking it out on me?!”

Han Sen summoned Little Angel and Disloyal Knight, then he used his Ancient Devil Soldier. With Phoenix Sword and Taia equipped, he was ready to do battle.

Disloyal Knight used blue lightning, and it drew a halo below every hostile creature in the vicinity. The light slowed the serpents down by a considerable amount, and it also weakened the power they possessed.

Han Sen and Little Angel were buffed, too, and they were now able to paralyze enemies.

Unfortunately for Han Sen, each individual snake possessed a power that was comparable to a berserk super creature. When Han Sen tried attacking one of the slithering serpents, he could not hew its body in two.

Still, the serpents were unable to do anything to Han Sen, either.

The empress was even angrier now. She had wanted to vent her rage on whatever creature or being she could find, and now she had been stalemated and was unable to do a thing.

“Hey, lady empress, what’s your problem?! I’m just a simple traveler, passing by this scenic lake. We don’t have a grudge, do we? Why don’t we stop before we get ahead of ourselves?” Han Sen did not want to fight.

Furthermore, she was a spirit and she could respawn. Han Sen hadn’t the faintest clue where she came from, so even if he was to struggle and defeat her, it would achieve nothing but a greater hatred and a grudge he might have to deal with further down the line.

And since Han Sen had just managed to obtain two Aqua Fruits, he was far keener on finding out what he could do with them.

God’s Retribution knew the empress would eventually return to the lake with a bloodlust, which was why he left the area in such a hurry and made sure to tell Han Sen to make himself scarce, too.

Han Sen’s mind had been preoccupied with the mound of questions that had taken root, that he didn’t really concern himself with the warning he had been given by God’s Retribution.

“You humans are the worst! I am going to kill you, and then I am going to kill him.” There was no quelling the fire the empress was breathing.

And try as she might, the steam she wished to release was not going anywhere.

She thought there had to be a connection between Han Sen and God’s Retribution. They were both human, after all. It was far too much of a coincidence for her to have been played, and for there to be another human in the area just moseying about.

That was why she wanted to make Han Sen her target. She believed he had to be in on the trick that had been played upon her. The throne was unable to capture Han Sen, though, and this just bolstered her resolve and belief Han Sen must have had a hand in the misdeed that had been performed upon her.

Not many humans possessed such strength in the Third God's Sanctuary, and so the empress thought that further confirmed a connection between the two.

The empress was looking severely annoyed by this point, and she actually stood up and left her throne.

Her legs were so long and succulent to look at, she was like a most-stunning queen to behold. Her fatal eyes stared at Han Sen, and they were so intense, you'd believe they could drill holes in whatever surface they looked at.

Han Sen kept falling back in his evasions, in the hope he could develop enough space between the two of them to run off. Unfortunately, the throne could not be shaken, and its resolve to murder Han Sen reflected its owner's desire.

The empress' eyes then began to glow, and the volume of light grew brighter and brighter. They soon resembled a couple of light bulbs.

In those eyes, there was a copper statue. It was molded to the shape of Han Sen.

Han Sen suddenly felt himself freeze. He was unable to move.

When Han Sen looked down, his flesh and bones had become copper. And lastly, his skin.

Han Sen was in shock. There was nothing he could do to prevent this from happening.

Now, after seeing the shape inside the empress' eyes, he understood what had happened.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra had been unable to prevent this from happening, and all he could do now was watch himself turn into a copper statue.

"You think I can be bullied so easily?" Han Sen's eyes flashed with a white light that shot out to encompass his entire body.

Chapter 1273 - Time and Space

Chapter 1273: Time and Space

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The super king spirit's power enabled Han Sen to escape the clutches of the coppering.

Nothing had yet been able to defeat Han Sen and his super king spirit mode. And additional debilitating techniques had always been rendered useless against him in this form, like the toad that fired coins that formed the basis of Saving Money.

Han Sen was confident this was what it would take to escape what the empress had started doing to him. When his transformation had finished, his entire body glowed white.

The copper on his body had started fading away, slowly freeing him. Unfortunately, the copper was strong, and it would take a while for it all to disappear so Han Sen could move as freely as he wished to. He'd have to stand his ground against whatever the empress and her Serpent Throne sought to do for now. And already, the snakes were coming for him.

Little Angel and Disloyal Knight were still in the area. They came to Han Sen's side to protect him while he recovered from the empress' frightening skill.

It was a tricky situation, and one that he never had to deal with before. Han Sen was helpless, and his life was truly in their hands. It made him sweat bullets.

Han Sen was going to summon all his king spirits, so they could aid in protecting him. But suddenly, a splash of water was heard. It was very close. A gold-plated fish had arrived in his aid, and it helped repel the serpents that sought to kill Han Sen.

“Fish king?!” Han Sen exclaimed with glee.

The fish king flew above Han Sen, arcing through the sky like a rainbow. It managed to subdue and suppress each and every attack the snakes tried to perform.

The empress’s rage only increased, and now she sought to turn the fish to copper. She stared at it intently, as she had stared at Han Sen earlier.

Suddenly, a sound similar to that of a clicking finger was heard behind the fish king.

The sky had suddenly started to rain down coins.

The empress’ vision of the fish king was disturbed, and its copper rendition in her eyes vanished.

The coins fell upon the snakes and the throne they carried, and the coins stuck to them like glue. Almost immediately, they struggled to move. And just when Han Sen thought the empress’s anger could not increase, it did. She grabbed a copper spear from her throne.

When she pulled it out, the very shape of the throne started to twist and look misshapen. The downpour of coins was not relenting, but this was not the cause of that transformation. The throne and the snakes were starting to come together to build something new, and when they all came together, one giant serpent beast appeared to fight.

The empress rode this new snake towards Han Sen, a spear in hand. The snake was able to withstand the downpour of coins.

Han Sen was behind the fish, and the fish moved forward to attack the coming empress.

The empress swung her spear and pierced it through the golden mist. She was going to drive it directly into the fish king’s head.

Han Sen grabbed Little Angel and kissed her, initiating the process of them combining into one supremely powerful entity.

At that precise moment, a strong light prevented the spear from killing the fish king.

At the same time, Han Sen was standing atop the fish king in possession of a halo and white wings. In his hands, he wielded an angelic blade.

“Kill!” Han Sen exclaimed, and then the fish king pushed forward to meet with the empress and her crony. Han Sen’s eyes were filled with lightning as he came forward to engage the empress with his angel sword.

The empress looked incredibly mad. She rode the snake to engage with the fish, spear raised, as if to joust with Han Sen.

The gold and copper light came into contact, with the sound of thunder being the first noise that could be heard. It was like the skies had just been torn asunder.

They fought and fought, as the environment all around them was destroyed in the midst of their manic battle. Many of the tall trees had been sundered, toppled, or even lopped clean in half.

The earth was cracked and thrown into turmoil, while the skies changed color. If one did not know any better, one would presume the world was ending and the apocalypse had come.

It was a shame Han Sen had only opened nine of his gene locks. But still, with Little Angel, he could always find himself able to compete with emperors who had ten gene locks open.

Han Sen had almost maxed out his super geno point tally, so he could take on this form for a much greater duration before finding himself knackered and weary.

Still, the limit was there, and he knew he was on a timer. But Han Sen did not want to leave and make himself scarce.

The sword in Han Sen's hand started to appear twisted.

He made use of what he had learned with space and time, by speeding up the latter and teleporting via the former. Han Sen had been researching this for a long time. He did not know which was the best way to do this, or when would be the best time.

But now, seeing the empress prove such a threat, Han Sen made the decision to use what he had learned now. Han Sen had learned a lot, but he had never put it into practice. He had a feeling that this would prove successful.

The powers of time and space were gathering to become one.

The empress's spear was on its way over to Han Sen once again, but then, it felt as if it was her eyes that were approaching instead.

The fish king's gold mist kept repelling that copper light as the region that encompassed the fighters turned to utter ruin.

Suddenly, Han Sen told the fish king to stop. The mountain ahead was where Bao'er and Qin Xuan were hiding. If they were found, they'd be dead.

"Let's do it here, then." Han Sen was brewing a monstrous amount of power.

Chapter 1274 - Killing the Empress and Obtaining a Beast Soul

Chapter 1274: Killing the Empress and Obtaining a Beast Soul

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

The empress saw Han Sen stop with the intent to grab the spear that she held. She spun it in a bid to strike him. But as the spear spun, it disappeared from her hands. Where it went, Han Sen could not keep track of.

He didn't much care for this, though. All Han Sen wanted to do was focus on channeling energy and power into his greatsword for an attack of his own.

The angelic sword drifted in and out of reality, hovering amidst shards of distorted dimensions. It was like the image of some magical blade, taken from an ancient tale.

Han Sen held it, now ready to slash the empress.

"Die!" the empress yelled, as a creepy and excited look flashed across her face. The spear had appeared in front of Han Sen.

The empress thought she could plunge the spear through Han Sen's head before his sword landed a strike.

Slash!

The empress' eyes opened wide in utter shock.

Her body had been cut in half from a downward swing, and the face that dribbled blood across its center wore a look of fright. The serpent that had accompanied the empress now looked terrified, and it swiftly tried to flee the scene.

Han Sen wasn't going to allow that, however. He gathered up another surge of power to unleash at it to prevent its departure.

Due to the empress having been killed, the giant snake was attempting to scramble and slither its way up over the rocks in a bid to escape the human. But it could not lose Han Sen, and he was quick to remain at its tail.

Qin Xuan and Bao'er had felt an earthquake just a moment ago, so they had exited the mouth of the cave to come take a look.

When they came out, they saw a hazy mixture of gold and copper lights. The scenery all around was destroyed like a post-apocalyptic wasteland.

The lights were coming towards them, with a trail of destruction being left in its wake.

Qin Xuan grabbed Bao'er and took off running.

Qin Xuan had only just arrived in the Third God's Sanctuary, so her effort was in vain. She was too weak to run from the lights.

Not long after her attempt of flight, she heard something most monstrous come from someplace behind her.

The copper light was on her heels, coming at a most fearsome speed. It was so close, and now Qin Xuan was able to see what that copper light was. It was a giant copper snake, similar to the ones people used to worship long ago. Its lifeforce was frighteningly strong.

Qin Xuan thought this had to be it, and that she was done for. She didn't think there'd be an escape from this predicament. She held Bao'er as if she were a real baby. She thought it was most likely a pointless thing, but she did so anyway, as if to protect it.

The snake wanted to dive down and head underground, and it was a simple misfortune for Bao'er and Qin Xuan to be in its way.

Qin Xuan shielded Bao'er from the sight of the beast and watched it come down.

She was a soldier, and she made sure to watch. She knew closing her eyes would not make a difference, and it would not reduce the danger that had befallen her. So she kept them open and stood strong. She did not let fear take hold, and she did not let the hope of a possible survival escape her.

The mouth of the snake had come down from above, tenting their position, and in that moment, Qin Xuan threw Bao'er away.

Qin Xuan did not even know Bao'er was a beast soul, she just thought by throwing her away, she might survive.

After throwing her away, she faced her imminent death alone.

Katcha!

The serpent was about to close its teeth on her lonely body, but suddenly, another light flashed across her vision. Qin Xuan suddenly saw the snake reel back as its head was hewn from its coiling body.

After that, its body began to flail backwards as the light ran through it from top-to-tail. Vertically, down the center, the body was cut into two perfectly symmetrical halves.

The snake had built up momentum though, and it leaned forward even in death.

Qin Xuan was still stood where she had been, as the rocky landscape around her began to crumble. She stumbled and grabbed a hefty stone to keep her balance.

When the snake's flailing came to a stop, and the dust that had kicked up was all that could be seen, Qin Xuan saw a gold light pierce the haze.

There was a most beautiful goldfish coming towards her through the murk. She stumbled backwards. Even though it was a beautiful beast, she knew it was a creature.

If the snake had been killed by the goldfish, then the goldfish had to be even more powerful than it.

She wished to run, but Qin Xuan was afraid that if she did start to flee, the fish would attack her.

Bao'er was waddling her way over to the goldfish as Qin Xuan mulled her courses of action.

"Bao'er, be careful!" Qin Xuan pleaded, but it didn't stop her.

Bao'er jumped atop the goldfish's head, and then Qin Xuan watched her jump into the arms of someone.

"Han Sen!" Qin Xuan looked at the figure and the fish in awe, and when the dust had cleared just enough, she saw Han Sen standing atop the creature.

Han Sen was delighted as this occurred, because he was in the midst of hearing the announcement play.

"Berserk Super Creature Serpent Throne killed. Beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Chapter 1275 - Aqua Fruit Core

Chapter 1275: Aqua Fruit Core

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was very weary now, but he was still in a jovial mood. After this latest adventure, he had earned much. And now, after this latest kill, he had also gotten a berserk beast soul. While he could always create his own, earning one and not having to wait out the evolution process was a brilliant thing.

The Serpent Throne was a super creature with ten gene locks open, so there was no doubt in Han Sen's mind that it would be a magnificent beast to have at his disposal.

Han Sen looked into his Sea of Soul to get a look at its type.

"I have armor and weapons already. This looks like a mount more than anything. But I don't really want a mount. If it is a shapeshift beast soul, I don't want to shapeshift into a chair, either. Plus, I have my Gold Raven and Ancient Devil Soldier beast souls for whenever I wish to shapeshift," Han Sen thought to himself.

Berserk Super Beast Soul Serpent Throne: Doll Type

"Doll type? What is that?! I don't need an action figure," Han Sen was surprised, to say the least.

Han Sen had discovered a lot of unique beast souls during his time in the Third God's Sanctuary, and the Alliance always rewarded the finders of new beast soul discoveries. That

being said, Han Sen had not reported any of his findings. He had enough money as it was, so it was simple laziness that was prohibiting him from making the reports.

Han Sen put Qin Xuan on the fish king and went downstream.

Han Sen really appreciated the assistance of the fish king. If it hadn't shown up, even with Little Angel, Han Sen wouldn't have been able to buy the time necessary to build up the moves that brought an end to the fighting.

Han Sen was going to call this new hyper geno art, that used space and time elements together, "Ghost Slash."

While the name did not bear any semblance to the space and time elements that fueled it, it was a name he had carefully selected due to the meanings that resided below the surface.

Before humans entered their interstellar era, they could not interact, bend, or meld the actual elements of space and time. There were a number of ships, however, that disappeared and reappeared a few decades later. They were dubbed "ghost ships" due to having unwittingly stumbled through wormholes and traveled through time. What seemed like seconds of travel to those onboard had actually been years for everyone else.

The Ghost Slash Han Sen had formulated was similar, as it rapidly redefined and reduced the breadth of time when performed.

It made the time and distance his attack had to travel next to nothing. While the opponent could see his attack appear like normal, they were completely oblivious to what he was actually doing.

The space and time Han Sen operated in, during those brief moments of attack, were different. His attack was impossible to block.

The empress was stronger than Han Sen, there was no doubt about that. Ghost Slash should have been able to injure her, but not kill her.

But Ghost Slash ignored the general rules of space and time. She was going to stab Han Sen with her spear, so, being unable to dodge, she had completely opened herself up and made herself susceptible to a one-hit-kill.

Seeing this, it drove a fear into Serpent Throne's heart that made it flee. This also made it drop its guard, allowing Han Sen to one-hit-kill it, as well.

And of course, it was Han Sen's combining with Little Angel that upped his strength enough to deliver the power required to achieve the two kills.

Han Sen was happy with Ghost Slash, though. It wasn't what he believed it would be, but due to its unstoppable, he liked it a lot.

The fish king took the three of them to a nearby shelter, then Han Sen led Qin Xuan back to Thunder Hell Shelter. There were still six Aqua Fruits back on the vine, but none had dared take them. And Han Sen, in the meantime, was simply glad he had managed to obtain two.

Qin Xuan was shocked upon her arrival at the shelter. She couldn't believe all the king spirits and super creatures that occupied the place, each in service of Han Sen.

Qin Xuan was not surprised Han Sen had managed to obtain a number of super beast souls, but she had believed it to be impossible for him to make super creatures and king spirits willingly obey him.

Qin Xuan had learned Queen was still traveling with Han Sen, and she wished to meet with her, but when they arrived, Queen was out hunting. Han Sen got all the meat Queen would ever need for her, but she still insisted on hunting by herself to hone her talents.

Once Han Sen had recovered from his state of weariness, he was planning on returning to Blood River Shelter and conquering the place. That was still unfinished business.

Blood River King had just lost three super creatures, so Han Sen thought he wouldn't have too much trouble taking it down with just Little Angel and Disloyal Knight by his side.

Han Sen went to his room and summoned Moment Queen.

“Are you enjoying life inside the Cruel Bottle?” Han Sen asked.

Moment Queen knew what he had actually summoned her for, and so she said, “Maybe now I can finish what I was trying to tell you. That which is embedded inside the king spirit’s head is the core of an Aqua Fruit.”

“Is there a difference?” Han Sen asked.

Moment Queen said, “Among the Third God’s Sanctuary’s emperor-class plants, Aqua Fruit is undoubtedly in the top ten. They can allow emperors to open gene locks. If they have ten gene locks open already, the fruit can allow them to open the Holy Door.”

“But spirits don’t really know what it does. And they don’t know that the fruit itself can only be used to open a few lower-level gene locks.”

“Spirits? Are you trying to tell me you aren’t an ordinary king spirit?” Han Sen wondered.

The empress had been tricked by God’s Retribution. Three cores had been obtained in total. One had been taken by the blue-blooded man, while two had been retrieved by Han Sen.

Moment Queen sighed and said, “It is pointless if you learn more about me. Just... tell me what I must do to earn back my freedom.”

“Well, I can’t quite confirm the validity of what you have told me just yet,” Han Sen said.

Chapter 1276 - Moment's Enemy

Chapter 1276: Moment's Enemy

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Moment Queen paused for some time, and when she resumed her speech, she said, "If I said I was an empress, would you believe me?"

"Of course I would." Han Sen had seen a few empresses in his time, so he wasn't afraid of them.

And with the knowledge she possessed, despite how much she had tried to twist it and mislead Han Sen in the past, the fact she might have been an empress at one point in time was not unbelievable.

Furthermore, she once managed to break the contract between them. That was something he had never seen a spirit do before.

Moment Queen went on to say, "I failed my ascension of The Ten Steps of the Holy Door, and following my failure, I was captured by my enemy. After that, they cast me back to the Second God's Sanctuary."

"That means what you told me before, in the beginning, was false."

"No, it's true. I killed the son of an emperor."

"What was his title?"

“No God.”

When Han Sen heard this, he almost spat out the water he had just taken a swig of.

Han Sen had heard about No God before, when he was competing in the Third God’s Sanctuary’s Divinity’s Bout, but he was too weak to reach the top ten.

No God reigned supreme, beating out all other challengers to become number one. If No God was her enemy, she must have been powerful. But somehow, she had been repeatedly bullied by Han Sen.

“Are you lying to me?” Han Sen thought she might have read the list of spirits that competed in the tourney and was fabricating another falsehood.

Moment Queen pleaded, “Not many king spirits know about the Aqua Fruit Core. You have many king spirits in your service, so why don’t you ask them? See if they know.”

Han Sen already believed her, though. He maintained a dubious guise, but he knew she possessed a lot of knowledge, and the manner she spoke carried a weight of earnestness this time.

Moment Queen proceeded to tell Han Sen how to use the core, but she told him he could only use one. Using any more than one could be harmful.

What’s more, it only worked with certainty on spirits. It could work on humans, but there was no guarantee it’d help.

Han Sen planned on getting the core out of Yaksha’s head, to begin with. He wanted Moment Queen to do it, but she said if she did, it would latch onto her instead. It was quite like a parasite. She’d also need a pure weapon to dig it out.

Han Sen was caught off-guard by her comments, as he had managed to dig another one out of the fish king with no issue.

“Was it because of my Blood-Pulse Sutra? I mean, God’s Retribution managed to grab a fruit without becoming a host to the parasite. And Blood-Pulse Sutra is something we both have in common,” Han Sen wondered.

Han Sen entered the bottle and cut the core out of Yaksha’s head. Moment Queen was shocked to witness this. Han Sen was able to touch the core with no adverse effects.

Yaksha woke up, and when he saw Han Sen, he spared no time in trying to attack. His fury was so great, the black smoke that billowed around him was nearly asphyxiating.

The Cruel Bottle was a separate dimension of sorts, but that was the extent of it. It couldn’t suppress an individual’s power. Han Sen was not afraid, though. Nowadays, he had the capacity to defeat emperors.

Han Sen pulled out his Phoenix Sword and swung it towards Yaksha. When Yaksha saw the sword, it suddenly disappeared. Then it was Yaksha’s arm that was missing.

Yaksha’s face twisted in disbelief of how powerful Han Sen had become. Han Sen didn’t want to kill him, though, as he did not know what would happen if Yaksha died.

If he couldn’t resurrect, then it’d be a waste.

Han Sen wished to ask Yaksha about Asura and Dragon King, especially about the former. He thought there was a connection between Asura and the shura.

Yaksha was one of the eight generals, so there was a hearty chance Han Sen could learn something off the fiend.

Han Sen coldly told him, “Do you know what this is?”

“What? Where am I? What is this place?” Yaksha could not feel his spirit stone, so a legitimate fear was taking hold of him.

“That is not for you to know. What you need to know, and in turn tell me, is whether you wish to live or die.” Han Sen carried himself in a menacing way.

Yaksha said, "I'm a king spirit. Do you really think I am afraid of death?"

Han Sen replied, "Tell me; what happened between the eight generals and Ancient Devil Emperor? If your answer satisfies my curiosity, I will let you live. If it doesn't, we'll play a game called, let's see if the king spirit can resurrect."

Yaksha's face turned grim, and he said, "How can I know you'll free me if I tell you what you want to know?"

"I didn't promise I would, but I'm not too concerned about a weakling like you. I can kill you on a whim, so the ball is indefinitely in your court. What happens next is entirely up to you." Han Sen left the Cruel Bottle to give him time to think.

After this, he freed Moment Queen as well. Now that Han Sen was much stronger, there was little to fear. And what's more, he might have need of her knowledge soon.

"This is your last chance," Han Sen told her.

"How do I use this thing?" Han Sen wondered, as he eyed the Aqua Core he held.

Moment Queen said it would only work for spirits, so Han Sen had to weigh whether or not there was danger in taking it himself. After all, opening ten gene locks would be a remarkable thing.

Chapter 1277 - The Three of Us

Chapter 1277: The Three of Us

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen fingered the cores for a while, but he didn't make use of them. It was a risk to do so, and he didn't like committing to uncertainties. Plus, opening his tenth gene lock was only a matter of time, anyway. It wasn't worth the risk, all in all.

If there were adverse side-effects to the consumption of the Aqua Fruit cores, they could be lethal. As such, he chose to leave them be for now.

Purple Emperor was an emperor, but due to its deprivation of nutrition before birth, it lacked the power to equal others of its class.

If Han Sen gave him an Aqua Fruit, there was a chance that could be fixed, and the spirit would be as fit as a fiddle with all ten gene locks open. With an emperor like that by his side, Han Sen would have no trouble taking on and taking down Saint Fan Shelter.

He summoned Purple Emperor, peeled away the fruit, and fed him the core.

Purple Emperor had no clue what it was, but since Han Sen commanded him to consume it, he did not hesitate in swallowing it. When the core slid down his throat, it dissolved into a gentle liquid that reinvigorated his body.

Han Sen felt a change in Purple Emperor's lifeforce, and the color of his body started to turn a certain shade of green.

When the new color grew, the emperor's overall color became a mixture of purple and blue.

Boom!

Purple Emperor's body began to leak gas. He hadn't farted; it was just that this gas was starting to seep out of the pores on his body.

Most people wouldn't be able to notice a difference, but through the use of Dongxuan Aura, Han Sen could see that Purple Emperor had been reborn. He was a totally different spirit now.

Han Sen was delighted with the results. It had actually become difficult to sense Purple Emperor's lifeforce now, which painted him like some sort of silent reaper.

Han Sen brought him over to the training room. After a session of practice, one-versus-one, with no transformations involved, Han Sen was hopeless against him.

"That core is the bee's knees. I should save the other one for the silver fox." Han Sen decided to work on opening the tenth gene lock by himself, so he saved the second for his favorite pet.

When Han Sen found the silver fox, he teased him with the core.

Han Sen wanted to spend more time with the silver fox, and when the time came to open the Holy Door, he hoped they could ascend together.

But when the silver fox looked at the core, his interest quickly diminished. Then he walked away and went to rest elsewhere.

"All these emperors are fighting for this thing, and you have no interest?" Han Sen thought.

If the silver fox wasn't going to eat it, then neither was Han Sen.

“Then who should I give it to?” Han Sen could not decide.

It seemed the Aqua Fruit was not to everyone’s tastes. He had a few king spirits in his service, though; ones he could help. But such numbers proved troublesome for this decision. He liked them all, and providing a boon to just one was a difficult choice.

“Well, I guess I’ll just pocket it for now.” Han Sen thought about giving it to the fish king, but he imagined it might become a demi-god immediately after.

With the fish king in the water, nothing could threaten Han Sen there. They were now buddies of a sort, after all. And if the fish king ascended, it would only be a matter of time before something else took its place.

“Let me take down Blood River Shelter first.” Han Sen took the silver fox and Bao’er with him.

He kept Purple Emperor in the shelter, as taking the silver fox would be much safer for him.

Han Sen approached the shelter, and as he went, he thought about the Battle Geno Essences he had collected.

They had the term “Geno Essence” in their title, but they most certainly weren’t like Life Geno Essences. Han Sen had tried absorbing them through his usual trick of simulating energy flows, but he wasn’t successful.

Han Sen couldn’t find a way in which he could make use of them.

Xue Yucheng was in Blood River Shelter, and the man hoped the Xue family would come to his rescue, or at least take the item so he could die without worry.

But a while had passed since Han Sen had been given the message, and no one had yet come. Today, however, he saw Han Sen once again. Gritting his teeth to bear the pain once more, he crucified himself and started driving the boat over to meet with him.

“Young Man, did you deliver the message?” Xue Yucheng asked.

Han Sen shook his head and said, “Sorry, I was a little busy collecting fruit.”

Xue Yucheng looked concerned and seemed to be in a worried rush. He said, “You have to believe me! If you deliver the intel, you will be rewarded handsomely!”

Han Sen responded with an explanation, saying, “Calm down, pops. I don’t need to ask for the aid of anyone. The Xue family are actually the ones who requested that I help you guys out. I have come here to save you. That’s why I was here before, but then something else came up. But I’m here now to help!”

“Are you kidding me?” Xue Yucheng asked, his tone suggesting that it was a legitimate question.

“Do you remember this?” Han Sen pulled out an item Xue Feiyan had given him.

“It’s the Ice Ring! In that case, you just need to find Xue Chen. If you show him that ring, he’ll give you the item. Then, all you must do is take it home.” Xue Feiyan looked relieved after seeing the ring. And ease had definitely been brought to his worries.

Han Sen thought it best to show the ring instead of wasting any more time.

Han Sen put it away now, and said, “I’m taking down Blood River Shelter, so you can be that elusive item’s mailman and save me the trouble.”

“You jest, surely! How might you do such a thing?” Xue Yucheng’s face was painted with a mixture of varying emotions.

“This is no joke. We’ll conquer it; just the three of us.” Han Sen raised a finger to point at the silver fox and Bao’er each.

Xue Yucheng balked. “Stop joking, man! We need to be serious now and discuss how we get you inside. We’ve got plans to formulate!”

Han Sen didn't say anything more, and simply proceeded towards the shelter.

Chapter 1278 - Coming Close

Chapter 1278: Coming Close

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Xue Yucheng still thought Han Sen was joking, but seeing him walk forward unrelentingly, he quickly followed after him.

“What are you thinking, man?” Xue Yucheng’s face was looking grimmer by the second. He was now writhing in his disbelief, which made him bleed even more.

“I am going to take the shelter. Didn’t I already tell you that?” Han Sen said.

“Did the Xue family really ask you to come here?” Xue Yucheng was looking confused now.

One man, accompanied by a little fox and a baby for backup, was going to waltz up and attempt to conquer a heavily-fortified castle. He thought Han Sen must have had a death wish, or at least an ardent desire to feel the insides of a creature’s stomach.

This was a king class shelter, so it seemed unfathomable for a young man to so simply proclaim he was “going to take it.”

Xue Yucheng had been stuck in that shelter for a long time, so it was no surprise he had no idea who Han Sen was and what he had accomplished. Therefore, Han Sen thought it best if he showed the man what he was capable of, rather than wasting time explaining.

“Don’t follow me. I don’t want you to get involved, and I’d rather not have the master of this place think you betrayed him,” Han Sen said. Then, he quickened his pace.

Xue Yucheng was shocked, seeing how fast Han Sen and his allies were now going.

“But this is a king spirit’s shelter! Even if he is able to defeat the creatures, there’s no way he can defeat the spirits that reside here,” Xue Yucheng thought to himself, as he tried to keep his eyes on the speeding Han Sen.

He didn’t think Han Sen would be able to get close. Even in the waters of the river that served as a wide moat for the shelter, there resided a large super creature. The old man thought it’d gobble Han Sen up before he crossed.

Han Sen did not hide his lifeforce, though. He wasn’t planning on assassinating Blood River King and being stealthy with his approach. With the silver fox by his side, Han Sen had complete confidence in being able to tackle the shelter. He walked with a swagger, his body moving as if to say, “Come and get some.”

Blood River Shelter only had four super creatures left, so Han Sen planned to kill them all at once and earn four Life Geno Essences. If he managed to get those, he believed he’d be fully maxed out.

Unless he encountered a being that had opened ten gene locks, Han Sen did not believe he’d fight anything stronger than him, after that.

But when Han Sen came close to the shelter, the creatures started running off before he even had a chance to breach the walls. It was as if Han Sen was carrying a wretched disease or something.

The tentacle monster that resided in the river seemed to have disappeared as well.

“Why are they all gone?” After thinking this, Han Sen looked at the silver fox on his shoulders and remembered something. “I remember now; when you’re around, everyone runs.” Han Sen was recalling their times in the Second God’s Sanctuary.

The silver fox was a berserk super creature now, so not even super creatures would stay to challenge him.

Xue Yucheng was watching Han Sen as he went, and he was in utter shock. He thought everything would come out to attack the young man, but rather than do that, they all ran off in fear.

Xue Yucheng, seeing them run, could hardly believe what his eyes were telling him.

Han Sen reached the main island without trouble. The monster with tentacles was a complete no-show.

“Did that super creature fall asleep or something?” Xue Yucheng was amazed.

As strong as Han Sen was, however, the creatures were mainly just afraid of the silver fox.

Seeing them all run off, Han Sen pulled out his swords and sprinted after them. He had to nab them all before they disappeared.

Xue Chen was watering the trees as this transpired. An alarm sounded, indicating something was attacking the shelter.

“Who in the sanctuaries would attack this place?” Xue Chen said, with genuine curiosity. But he couldn’t disobey his orders to check it out.

Strangely, the creatures Blood River King owned were shivering. Perhaps it was because they were forced to go to the shelter’s defense. Xue Chen saw the super creatures behaving in a similar manner, too, though. And this made him start to worry over his wellbeing.

If the sacred-blood creatures were that scared, the enemy had to be incredibly fearsome. If so, they’d be merciless. And to Xue Chen, that meant he’d not likely survive such a siege.

“I still need to deliver that item, though. I can’t die yet!” Death was also guaranteed if Xue Chen disobeyed his orders, though. The spirit would surely kill him if he abandoned his post.

No matter how slowly Xue Chen walked, reaching the gate was only a matter of time, anyway.

Xue Chen then caught sight of Blood River King and his other spirits approaching. Strangely, they did not look afraid.

Xue Chen saw three super creatures looking very annoyed.

“What kind of enemy can incite such a reaction within them?” Xue Chen looked over to the Blood River then, and he saw a young man approaching. He had a fox and a little girl on his shoulders.

Chapter 1279 - Strong Killing

Chapter 1279: Strong Killing

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“That... looks like a human.” Xue Chen observed the presence of a young man approaching, but he couldn’t be entirely sure he was a human, given the brashness an individual would require to actually stroll up to a shelter such as that.

Furthermore, if it really was a young human, why would they all be in such a state of panic, and why would Blood River King himself be concerned?

“Who dares approach?!” Blood River King called out to the figure below their walls.

The spirit was unfamiliar with Han Sen, and therefore, he did not know how strong Han Sen was. With his creatures all acting up, however, he knew he wasn’t dealing with someone ordinary. Even Blood River King knew he should be cautious.

Han Sen saw the three super creatures and responded by saying, “I am Human Emperor, Han Sen. If you pass me your spirit stone, I’ll let you live.”

“After Blood River Shelter, I am going to take down each and every shelter in the Third God’s Sanctuary, so that when Ji Yanran and Mom make the jump, they can do so in safety,” Han Sen told himself.

He was not strong enough to do that just yet, but this would go on to be the humble beginning of that venture.

Human Emperor.

These two words, this name, would someday freeze hearts. But having just been used for the first time, it was an unfamiliar title. It confused the inhabitants of the shelter.

But at least it told Xue Chen that the person who had come was a human.

Blood River King replied to Han Sen's demand, saying, "How dare a human call himself an emperor!"

Han Sen didn't submit a verbal reply, and instead drew his Phoenix Sword.

Xue Chen was in awe, thinking the young man approaching was far more reckless than anyone in the Xue family. That, in itself, was quite a feat.

Blood River King drew his greatsword. Powers were to collide, and Xue Chen knew a big fight was brewing. But in the next second, that did not turn out to be true. Instead, Xue Chen was just made speechless, frozen in shock.

Blood River King's eyes were wide open, rolling in their sockets as the head that carried them was sent tumbling through the air. Before Blood River King could even ready his sword after he unsheathed it, he had been beheaded.

Every being in the shelter was now either in shock, fright, or absolute panic. Whatever the case was, everything and everyone wanted to up-stakes and escape. Blood River King had been killed practically before the fight began. Whoever remained to combat such a foe would be a fool, after all.

Han Sen didn't want to let the super creatures get away, though. So he flew up into the air and chased each of them down like an airborne hound. Xue Chen saw Han Sen and the silver fox swoop down at the creatures like a pair of hawks, and he was gobsmacked.

Wherever they went, all that remained on the ground following their re-ascent was a mound of fallen creatures and spirits and a pool of blood.

“Now that is what you call unstoppable!” Xue Chen was jumping for joy in his heart.

The young man that had come to assault the shelter had amazed him. It filled him with a surge of energy he hadn't felt in a long time. But most of all, it gave him a sense of hope. It told him there was a chance of achieving a future in the Third God's Sanctuary, where humans weren't always reduced to slavery.

“If he takes down this shelter and breaks the spirit stone, does that mean our contracts will be destroyed as well? Will we be free?” Xue Yucheng wondered.

Xue Yucheng saw Han Sen commit to slaying every super creature that previously inhabited the shelter, and the act genuinely surprised him.

“Since when can humans achieve that much strength?” Xue Yucheng was amazed by what he saw.

Two of the super creatures had been killed in less than two seconds.

The other super creature was finely-attuned with the elements of earth. It tunneled underground as quickly as it could, but even when Han Sen drove his sword under in pursuit, it managed to escape. It was gone.

Han Sen didn't concern himself with escapee too much, though. He simply proceeded to the spirit hall of the shelter. Han Sen swung his sword to kill the faithful spirit servants, felling each one with a casual whisk of his blade. The rest of the creatures were allowed to escape as freely as they may, as long as they did not get in his way.

Xue Yucheng drove the boat closer to the shelter. He was still hanging from the pins, so although he couldn't dismount, he could still see everything.

Xue Yucheng was reveling in sheer delight, the possibilities of which he thought had long since abandoned him. In this joy, tears filled his eyes and rolled to soak his cheeks. “Oh God, I have made it to this day!”

Han Sen entered the spirit hall. Blood River King had yet to respawn, and it made Han Sen notice the fact that different spirits possessed different respawn times. Thunder Hell Emperor could respawn instantly, for instance.

Han Sen flew over to the statue and took the stone in his hand.

Han Sen could faintly hear the sound of Blood River King crying inside the gem he now held. The next second, the spirit stone collapsed into a mound of broken glass. It had chosen not to obey Han Sen.

The moment it was destroyed, though, Xue Yucheng and Xue Chen's contracts were broken.

The two looked at each other in utter happiness.

Following this short conquest, Han Sen had received zero beast souls and earned two Life Geno Essences.

Han Sen knew he probably spent all his luck in his last adventure, to get the berserk super beast soul and the fruit cores. He sent Xue Chen and Xue Yucheng back to the Alliance, to fulfill the task Han Sen had promised to do for their family.

Han Sen stood in Blood River Shelter alone now. He looked at the spirit statue and squinted. In Han Sen's Sea of Soul, the Serpent Throne was showing visible excitement towards it.

"Does this thing like it? I still don't even know what a doll beast soul is used for, anyway." Han Sen summoned it.

When the Serpent Throne appeared, it turned and immediately ran towards the spirit statue.

Chapter 1280 - Doll

Chapter 1280: Doll

Translator:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Editor:Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Serpent Throne became a physical manifestation of light, and then it entered the slot that used to contain the spirit stone. When the blinding light dimmed, the statue's forehead was revealed to now contain a brand-new spirit stone. This one possessed the image of a snake.

"I thought this was a doll type beast soul. Hmm, so why did it just become a spirit stone?" Han Sen was confused.

As he mulled the oddity, he noticed another image inside the spirit stone. It was hazy, like little more than a reflection, but its faint outline suggested the shape of a human.

"Blood River King?" Han Sen was quickly given a shock, as the human image cleared to reveal it was actually Blood River King.

It was different, however, and it seemed to be a replica of the spirit that used to preside over the shelter. But it was a replica built from copper, and it had a texture that mirrored the Serpent Throne itself.

"Master, I am Serpent Throne." The copper Blood River King appeared before Han Sen and knelt, as if in service.

"What are you?" Han Sen wasn't sure what to respond with, as this was all new to him.

"Master, I am a copy of Blood River King's genes. I am his replica, a doll in his image and being. I possess his powers, to their full extent. I am him in every way, save mind," the Serpent Throne elucidated the curious happening.

Han Sen asked, "So you'll look like this forever?"

"You can put me inside any statue. Do so, and I will reflect the image of the last spirit to occupy that shelter," Serpent Throne said.

Han Sen was delighted. It was a powerful berserk super creature. This meant, even though it could make use of Blood River King's powers, the output would be greater than the original spirit's.

And what's more, it was a beast soul. There was no danger or fear of betrayal; it would do Han Sen's bidding without question.

Han Sen needed to take down Saint Fan's Shelter, and now he couldn't help but imagine the prospect of having a Saint Fan copycat bow before him.

"Can you resurrect like a spirit?" Han Sen asked.

"I am just a clone. Even after death, I can produce another copy of your chosen spirit, but it can take a while. That is the only restriction," Serpent Throne said.

"Very good." Han Sen escorted the doll to the battleground so he could test its strength.

It really did have Blood River King's powers, just at a greater level. For all intents and purposes, it was now a faster and stronger Blood River King.

Han Sen was now dying to locate an emperor shelter he could take over, so he could have a copy of an emperor. The copy had no fixed power limit, and the power of the shelter was what dictated the power of the copy.

Han Sen currently had Thunder Hell Shelter for an emperor shelter, but first, he wanted to try it out in his underground shelter. Han Sen was super duper curious who the last master of the underground shelter was.

Although it was not able to copy the mind of the previous lord, he'd at the very least like to get a good look at their appearance.

Han Sen went to the underground shelter's spirit hall and summoned Serpent Throne. It entered the spirit stone's slot, like before. However, generating the doll took much longer this time.

After a while, a copper light was cast into the hall right before Han Sen. The image was materializing.

Han Sen examined the doll with great curiosity, as its image was completely different than Blood River King's. This new presence was quite astonishing.

It was a female spirit; one with horns and draconic wings. She had armor scaled like the hide of a dragon, and she looked like a Valkyrie.

"Who is this spirit?" Han Sen asked, with his jaw agape.

"Apologies, but I only copied the genes that form their person. Identities and former knowledge are impossible to replicate," Serpent Throne said.

"Then, how many gene locks do you have opened?" Han Sen asked.

"Ten," the Serpent Throne answered.

"This really is an emperor-class shelter." Han Sen wasn't very surprised. With the abilities the shelter possessed, it was difficult to believe it could have once been owned by anything less than an emperor. It was unique and special and far beyond any other shelter they had seen before.

After this, he took the Valkyrie doll to the battlegrounds, keen for a showcase of her powers. He expected great things from an empress that once ruled his OG shelter in the Third God's Sanctuary.

After entering and readying themselves, Han Sen expected to be greeted by a multitude of explosions and flashy lights. What actually transpired subverted his expectations, and all he could hear was a low rumble, accompanied by the formation of what could best be guessed to be a black hole.

But soon after, the head of a black dragon appeared out of the dark, swirling vortex. It came out of the fierce pit, roaring with its intimidating teeth on full display. Drops of saliva accompanied the visible exhaust of breath, which was, admittedly, not the sweetest smelling...

And then, the body and wings of this magnificent beast emerged. Valkyrie then leapt atop the glorious beast and rode it as if she was a Dragon Knight from an old storybook.

Strangely, it didn't look as if she herself could fight, though. Instead, she just rode the beast, commanding it to attack in her stead. She had to be some sort of summoner or beastmaster; Han Sen imagined her to rely solely on the support of a creature in her command.

The black dragon's power was not too different than that of the fish, all in all, in terms of might and strength.

While this wasn't what he expected, Han Sen was still happy with the results. All-in-all, this just meant Han Sen had acquired the service and powers of another emperor that had ten of its gene locks open.

"Master, can you allow me to display to you the full extent of my might and strength? I believe it will be to your liking," the doll asked with a bubbly attitude, as if eager to impress her master.

"Wait, you mean you can do something aside from summoning and riding a dragon?"

Chapter 1281 - The Real Show

Chapter 1281: The Real Show

“What you saw previously was just me stretching out,” Doll said.

“Okay then, skip the opening acts and get on with the real show,” Han Sen said, looking at Doll. If summoning and riding a dragon was just flexing her muscles, then how strong must the spirit have been?

“Can it summon a flock of dragons, maybe?” Han Sen tried guessing what was about to occur.

When the doll moved into the performance that it wished to show-off, Han Sen was amazed.

The doll swung its hand and sliced the dragon’s head clean off.

Han Sen had seen many chefs in action before, but he had never seen one make the effort to cook a dragon.

Her hands were like the finest blades, and they skirted, shaved, and slit the body of the dragon with mesmerizing precision. In a flash, the creature had been gutted. Then, the meat was thrown on to sizzle and cook.

The doll summoned a frying pan out of thin air to cook the meat. This was something else that surprised Han Sen.

Han Sen now knew why there were so many bones scattered across the underground shelter, as well. The master of the shelter must have adored food and been an avid diner of creatures. It was no wonder other creatures did not dare come close.

When the chef brought the dish out to Han Sen, he snapped out of his shock-wrought daze.

“Can I really eat this?” Han Sen asked.

The frightening dragon, that had been summoned from a black vortex, was now food. Han Sen struggled with the concept of it being something he could actually eat.

“Oh, yes! You can eat it,” Doll said.

Han Sen took in a good whiff, and he noted how the finely cooked meat reminded him of his experience in the restaurant named Doria. The marvelous ingredients that composed the meal he had just been given could not easily be found in the Alliance, if at all.

Han Sen put some of the meat in his mouth, and he was given a shock.

The meat was incredibly juicy and succulent, and the sauce that glazed his mouth delivered his tastebuds a substance that was nothing short of ecstasy-inducing.

A second later, after the pause that was brought on by the surprise, Han Sen resumed eating the meat with a ravenous appetite.

Bao'er leapt into Han Sen's arms after that. She wanted some too, and she made sure to grab a big and juicy piece of meat that hung from a bone.

“Aaah...” Bao'er was in equal delight. She scoffed down the meat and spat out the bone.

Her jaw operated like a machine, as she mowed through all the meat she could. Han Sen's eyes were actually tearing up, having never tasted something so delicious.

Han Sen ate as much as he could, and as soon as he was done with one portion of meat, Doll delivered another. Eventually, he was too stuffed to go on. But somehow, Bao'er was able to eat more than him, and she went on for a while after.

Han Sen felt as if his stomach was going to explode if he went on much further. And just as he lay back to revel in the wistful memory of that meal, he heard an announcement play.

“Self Geno Point +1.”

Han Sen was surprised, not expecting the meal to give him a self geno point.

During his stint in the Valley of Time, Han Sen had consumed a lot of fruit. He had achieved a staggering nine hundred self geno points and opened nine gene locks of super king spirit mode in the process.

But after that, there weren't any more effects.

And ever since then, Han Sen had not been able to claim a single self geno point extra. You could imagine the shock, realizing Doll's food could actually provide him some.

Unfortunately for him, he was too full right now. And if he went on, he wouldn't be far off eating the entire dragon.

“Can I keep the meat and eat it later?” Han Sen asked.

“You can keep it, but each creature can only provide one self geno point. Eating more at a later time will not provide you any more,” Doll answered.

Han Sen then thought of another question to ask, so he said, “Can you summon another ingredient? Like, at a whim?”

“I can summon a fresh one once a month, but the creature or ingredient is random. But keep in mind that they can also provide you with different types of geno points.”

“Different types of geno points?” Han Sen frowned.

Doll had no answer to this, as she had no idea what they could be, either.

After all, she could only copy others. She didn't have the knowledge to inform Han Sen about things that were not inherent to her true self.

Han Sen was disappointed by the lengthy time frame between each meal. Still, each meal could be shared. And since there was far more than he could have hoped to eat by himself, he could share it with the rest of his companions, so they could all receive geno points together.

Han Sen didn't think it would do them any harm.

Before Han Sen could invite the silver fox over to eat, he had already sneaked in and started munching away. So, Han Sen called the rest of the people over to come and eat the meat. Thorn Queen received a self geno point.

"Woo, you madlad! My food is like dog food compared to this stuff!" Xie Qing King exclaimed.

Golden Growler and Meowth ate their fair share, too, while Little Angel only ate a small amount.

Back in the Alliance, Xue Feiyan sent Han Sen a message. She thanked him greatly for saving Xue Yucheng and Xue Chen, and retrieving the item they had been missing all that time. She invited Han Sen over to a vacation planet owned by the Xue family. And then, they sent a ship to pick him up.

It had been a long time since Han Sen had taken a holiday, so he decided to take Ji Yanran and Bao'er.

Before he went, though, Xie Qing King gave him a comic for reading material. It was the second installment in his Overbearing President Love Luv Looove series, and he wanted Han Sen to upload and distribute it on his behalf.

Last time, Han Sen set up an auto-release system. Once a day, a chapter would be released. He had never seen the results or what became of it.

Chapter 1282 - Being Recognized

Chapter 1282: Being Recognized

Translator:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Editor:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Han Sen brought Ji Yanran, Bao'er, and Zero with him on the spacecraft to visit Otto Planet. Otto Planet was one big holiday resort, and a single ticket was all it took for a visitor to enjoy the plethora of services available there.

Chasing respite, you could eat and play to your heart's content. After being given access to the planet, everything there was free. Aside from the caveat that you couldn't take anything home with you, as that would be theft.

Since only the most high-class citizens could typically afford a vacation planet, tickets were very expensive. Those who went there were the sorts with fat wallets and thick purses.

And for certain additional services, people were expected to open said currency holders to experience them.

Han Sen's ticket was all-inclusive, however. He would be able to enjoy every single service available at his own pleasure and disclosure. Nothing was off-limits for his visit.

That being said, he wasn't interested in making use of any of the special services. He was happy enough with what the ordinary tickets provided.

Right now, Bao'er was playing with an animal that looked like an over-sized, brightly-capped mushroom. This, like the rest of Planet Otto's wildlife, was a tame creature. The animals that roamed the planet were mostly docile, friendly, and highly intelligent. Mushroom-like creatures were also the dominant species, able to be seen more than any

other animal. They were plush, cuddly, and lacking limbs. Whether that was their reason for not being hostile was up for debate.

Han Sen and Ji Yanran were in the sea, enjoying the water and sunshine.

Zero, was spread out on the beach, gorging on a slightly-concerning swathe of foods and drinks.

Han Sen suddenly recalled that he hadn't yet uploaded the second volume of Overbearing President Love Luv Looove!

Not wanting to disappoint his friend, no matter how eccentric he may have been, Han Sen decided to depart the sea and return to the beach to sort out what he had promised Xie Qing King.

He separated the chapters and set them up for automatic release at a certain time each and every day.

"Excuse me?" As Han Sen was sorting it out, a woman spoke to him in a hushed, almost-trembling tone.

Han Sen looked up and saw two girls standing nearby. They looked to be about eighteen years old, and the way they stood was almost as if they were unsure if they might be provoking a wild animal.

"May I help you, ladies?" Han Sen asked the two.

As he did, he thought to himself, "It sucks to be famous. Not even sunglasses can hide my hot looks. Perhaps I should get a pair for my abs, too. And in regards to having so many fans, I should really work on my signature."

"Are you Xie Qing King?" The girls had a jittery stance, and the pitch of their voices was erratic.

"Xie Qing King? No!" Han Sen vehemently denied it.

"Well, we happened to see you uploading the second volume just now... but don't worry! We won't tell anyone you're him. Oh, gosh! We are your biggest fans. And the wait for a new volume has been SO painful!" The initial nervousness of the girls had been washed away by a sudden burst of excitement, and they now spoke to Han Sen with a near-rabid look in their eyes.

Han Sen tried telling them he wasn't Xie Qing King, but nothing he said made them believe it. They just thought he was being humble, and not fond of the limelight.

"Bossman, your secret is ours. We pledge this to you. We won't whisper this to another soul. You can count on it!" the girls said, and then they left, giggling violently to themselves.

Han Sen quickly opened Skynet and hurried over to the website he had released Xie Qing King's comic on.

"Keep going, Bossman! Don't let it end here. I'm really loving your comic. If you ever need a baby-maker, I'm your gal! PM me."

"A lady with long legs and big boobs is seeking your love."

"Mister President, feel free to arrange a hookup so you can fondle my boobs to your heart's content."

"Mister President, I've just hit eighteen. I suppose now I can leave you my number for some raunchy fun..."

"You are my God. Capital G. You saved my soul."

"Mister President, when is the next release? Please update the comic with a new volume. I'm dying to find out what happens next."

"Still no new update? I'm jonesing for my next fix here."

...

The comic was far more popular than Han Sen could have anticipated.

Across the entire Webcomic community, the comic had surged from the lowly positions of unknown authors without an established fandom to the lofty position of number two on the Power Rankings chart.

It was quite the surprise, considering updates were so infrequent. It had been half a month since the last update, so its continued charting was something that was almost unheard of. The Power Rankings were a fickle thing, too.

If the updates came at a steady pace, it'd undoubtedly reach first place on the chart.

"I'm a super aristocrat. How can Xie Qing King write some ridiculous comic and achieve such widespread fame and acclaim?" Han Sen felt as if he had been short-changed.

"Pah! Quite the charmer, huh? What did you do this time to end up merrily chatting with two young girls while your wife was left to swim alone?" Han Sen turned around to see Ji Yanran, with a fire blazing in her eyes.

Few things terrified Han Sen. He could stand up to Emperor-class spirits without fear, but before his wife's scorn, his knees were jelly and his resolve was wet salt.

"No, you misunderstand! You've misunderstood the misunderstanding. They were talking with who they believed to be Xie Qing King!"

After that, Han Sen did his best to explain who Xie Qing King was. And then he proceeded to tell her about the comic. Ji Yanran had encountered spirits before, but she had never forged a friendship with one, as Han Sen did with many.

"I thought spirits were all heinous, murdering, hell-dwelling, boss-battle-type fiends?" Ji Yanran said, with a confused look.

"Many of them are, but Xie Qing King is special, that's for sure," Han Sen said.

Han Sen then turned to look at Bao'er, who seemed to have grown a following of her own. She was more popular than the much-adored wildlife of the resort, judging from the crowd that had gathered.

Han Sen then saw the group approach, with a short-haired girl carrying Bao'er in her arms.

"I am a professional warframe operator of the Alliance. My name is Xia Yuxin; are you Bao'er's father?" The girl was polite in her introduction and subsequent questioning.

"Yes. Has she been misbehaving again?" Han Sen asked, standing up.

"No, she's a delightful thing. But she did mention her father was a remarkable warframe operator, and even went so far as to strike up a bet on your behalf. If you win, we'll deliver a shipload of candy to her from my home planet. If you lose, we are provided the opportunity to spend a few days in Bao'er's company," Xie Yuxin explained succinctly, not wanting a misunderstanding.

Han Sen looked at Bao'er, who was staring back at him with pleading eyes. She clearly wanted Han Sen to take the woman up on the bet. But it was clear to Han Sen that all she wanted was the candy that was up for grabs.

"Okay, let's have a match." Han Sen smiled.

Chapter 1283 - SKTS of Yore

Chapter 1283: SKTS of Yore

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“You’re serious? You want to challenge me?” Xie Yuxin was legitimately surprised.

WAA was the top warframe league across the entire Alliance. Those who were eligible to compete in such a league were the best of the best; true professionals in every sense of the word. They might not have received much fame, but that was no slight to their talents.

Han Sen put Bao’er on his shoulder and said, “If Bao’er made this deal, I’d be foolish to turn this down. I wouldn’t want to disappoint her.”

A young man then stepped forward to ask Han Sen, “You know what the WAA is, don’t you?”

Han Sen shook his head to tell them he didn’t. Aside from those who were invested in the warframe community, it was not likely people would know about each league there was.

Han Sen spent most of his time in the sanctuaries, so he genuinely had no clue as to what the WAA was.

Xie Yuxin, and all who followed her, were given a shock.

“Might I ask, where did you learn to operate a warframe?” Xie Yuxin nervously asked.

“Oh, let’s see... I think it was during my time in the military school,” Han Sen said.

Everyone was becoming breathless with their repeated gasps. The crowd that had come now looked amongst themselves, all with looks of confusion on their faces. What Han Sen had just told them was basically the equivalent of learning a sport through what you've seen on the telly.

"We'll go to the holographic room. There's no need to make use of real warframes. We like Bao'er," Xie Yuxin said.

"Okay." Han Sen then turned around and asked Ji Yanran and Zero, "Would you two like to wait here, or would you like to come and watch?"

"We'd love to go!" Ji Yanran exclaimed, pulling Zero roughly by her arms.

Everyone promptly went to the holographic room. The opponents took their positions.

Xie Yuxin winked to Bao'er and said, "If your father loses, you are ours."

"My Daddy-o won't lose," Bao'er said, emotionlessly. Her flat tone was almost creepy.

"Bao'er, I would like you to remember this word: professional. That's what I am." After that, Xie Yuxin entered the holographic machine.

Han Sen then passed Bao'er over to Ji Yanran. After that, he entered the holographic machine. After the two entered the battleground, the lobby displayed a screen for all spectators to watch.

"Go Dad!" Bao'er shouted, in support of Han Sen.

Bao'er then punched the palm of her other hand, proclaiming, "When I win, all that candy will be mine!"

Everyone in the lobby had gathered around to watch. Then, another woman appeared there, wearing sunglasses.

"Shaoqing, why are you here?" The woman looked shocked at seeing everyone there.

A young man turned around then and asked, “Why have you come here, sister?”

Hearing Yu Shaoqing call her sister, everyone turned to look at her.

“Is that your big sister? Is that our idol?” another young man asked.

“How many sisters do I have?” Yu Shaoqing said, with a long roll of his eyes.

“You’re Yu Qianxun?” Everyone gasped in shock.

The woman took off her sunglasses, revealing herself to be the ace operator that she was.

Yu Shaoqing was a professional, but even he could not compete with the talents of Yu Qianxun.

“What are you doing here?” Yu Qianxun asked.

Yu Shaoqing explained what was going on, which prompted Yu Qianxun to then ask, “Why are you trying to hustle a random person?”

“The little girl is too cute. We want to spend some time with her! We told her father we’re from the WAA, and yet he still agreed,” Yu Shaoqing pleaded in defense.

Yu Qianxun did not say anything more, as the match was about to begin.

She was shocked, seeing Han Sen’s warframe.

“SKTS? Who uses an old model like that in this day and age? I’m surprised that thing is not a rusted mound of bolts and scrap.” Yu Shaoqing wanted to laugh, but he noticed something, and then went on to ask, “Sister, didn’t you advertise this model?”

“Yes. It has been many years since then,” Yu Qianxun said.

She had done many adverts for super warframes in the past, but the SKTS was the only model she had not operated herself.

She sighed and then said, “It is a shame this guy did not take a career as a warframe operator. He’d be a legend.”

Yu Qianxun seemed to take great interest in the fight that was about to unfold, and so she watched the screen intently.

Xie Yuxin recognized Han Sen’s warframe and identified it as the supremely outdated SKTS. This did not boost her confidence, though. She was humble enough to realize she had underestimated her opponent.

But she herself was using a Sky Warrior, a model that was, for all intents and purposes, better than the SKTS.

The SKTS did not have much in terms of weaponry and firepower, so even though its infrastructure was weaker and more fragile, it wasn’t as if it made up for it with greater damage output.

She wanted to showcase her agility, so she pulled out her laser sword and ran forward.

Han Sen had not operated a warframe for a while, so he chose to use the old SKTS. After all, it was the model he was most comfortable with and knowledgeable about. Han Sen moved around and got into the groove of its use again, despite acknowledging he was still quite rusty.

Fortunately, Han Sen had a high fitness. So, any bumps he took as he got comfy with the SKTS again were no big deal.

Han Sen laughed, seeing his opponent come at him with a close-quarter combat weapon. It surprised even him that she did not seek to use ranged weaponry.

If she was a real soldier, she wouldn’t behave that way. The warframes of the Alliance were mostly for show, so range was favored in almost every way. It was strange how she wished to showcase her talents and impress the audience through close-quarter combat.

Chapter 1284 - Real Professional

Chapter 1284: Real Professional

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Seeing the Sky Warrior approach, Han Sen wasn't going to fall back or be intimidated. Eagerly, he thrust forward to meet with it, his own laser sword in-hand.

The SKTS lacked mobility in comparison to the opposition, however. The speed and thrusting capabilities were inferior to the model he was going up against, which put him at a disadvantage when it came to the needs for agility, and there'd be no way around that.

Still, Han Sen wasn't fazed by this. At the end of the day, he firmly believed, the victor was determined by the operator's skill. Everything boiled down to how well the operator controlled their machine in the thick of things, from the delicate ballet of movement to the timing of attack, and all the little things in between. It wasn't too far off battling without being inside such a machine.

Han Sen might not have been able to drive as well as Xie Yuxin, and the lack of recent practice with warframes would usually result in a loss and the opponent being stronger.

But Han Sen had a higher fitness and a better level of judgment, and with that, he was going to even the odds.

Xie Yuxin was only an evolver, so her fitness wasn't even comparable.

Of course, fitness was not the end-all, be-all of warframe operation. His higher fitness level would help to close the gap, but he still needed to control his warframe well. And that came down to raw, simple talent with the machines.

Han Sen's skill with the warframe was still a little rusty, though, so he knew he had to rely on his fitness and judgment to help even the odds.

The audience were chatting a lot before the match, but when the fight began, they all fell silent.

"Weird. This guy looks sloppy, but then, why is Xie Yuxin having a hard time defeating him? This should've been over real quick."

"Is she playing poorly on purpose?"

"No way."

The SKTS was inferior on all fronts, and it wasn't being operated as smoothly as it could have been. The audience was primarily composed of self-asserted professionals. They might not have been the best in existence, but they really were proficient and knowledgeable when it came to watching and using warframes. They could all clearly see that Han Sen was a little rusty.

But the Sky Warrior, despite all its bells and whistles, and the fact it was taking every advantage, seemed to be the one getting beaten back. It was a perplexing sight, and for all intents and purposes, it should not have been happening.

Xie Yuxin, on the field of play, was unsure of what was going on herself.

Because Han Sen hadn't used a warframe in a long time, so he often made mistakes. Yet in a warframe fight, a mistake could very well be fatal, and a killing strike could come before the operator even acknowledged the blunder they had made. Knowing and understanding the constant mistakes he was making, she felt as if she should have destroyed him several times over by now.

But as time went on, she realized she couldn't. She wished to take advantage of every slip Han Sen made, but whenever she tried to, she was unsuccessful. It was frustrating, and it was starting to get her flustered. She almost thought he had to be purposefully playing with her.

When Han Sen made a mistake, it almost seemed deliberate. He'd slip in a spot she didn't expect him to be, or he'd simply be too far away for her to reach. Some mistakes even enabled Han Sen to dodge her attacks.

This battle was starting to stress Xie Yuxin out, as it was unlike anything she had ever had to deal with before. If she was to be beaten by someone who was much stronger, plain and simple, that would be fine.

But this opponent was, for all accounts, supposed to be much weaker. And yet, no matter what she tried, she could not defeat him. She knew she could, and she knew she should have been able to, but she just couldn't.

She kept on attacking, not realizing she had been pushed into a corner.

Han Sen found himself having a lot of fun with his warframe, and it took him back to his days in the military school.

"Am I getting old, thinking about the past? Nostalgia is the quotidian beast of aging," Han Sen thought.

Han Sen was using Heavenly Go to dictate his movements.

Han Sen made many mistakes, but he was able to predict each move his opponent was going to make, which had his mistakes fall in spots where he would be fine. Han Sen wished the fight would last longer, and he found it disappointing that he was so close to finishing her off.

Xie Yuxin kept on attacking without reprieve, unaware of where Han Sen had led her.

The audience, seeing everything, knew the Sky Warrior would be backed into a corner soon, and when that happened, her abilities would be severely limited.

“What’s going on?” Yu Shaoqing asked.

The professionals in the audience were not the best operators out there, and even they were perplexed by what had happened. Yu Qianxun was in a league of her own, so if anyone could elucidate the bewildering proceedings, it’d be her.

Yu Qianxun helped to clear things up by saying, “You have unwittingly tried to hustle an elite.”

“No way! He makes too many mistakes to be considered an elite. If we made those mistakes, the coach would be yelling at us until he was blue in the face.” Yu Shaoqing didn’t believe what he had been told.

Others were of a similar opinion, not believing Han Sen was a pro.

Yu Qianxun went on to say, “You might operate your warframes better than he does, but on a real battleground, this man would kill you.”

“Are you pulling my leg? Is he really that good?” The struggle to believe her was real.

While they were talking, the Sky Warrior was pushed into a corner. And when she herself realized what had happened, it was too late for her to do anything. The SKTS struck her warframe, breaking it completely.

Xie Yuxin exited the holographic machine with red eyes.

She was not afraid of losing, but it felt as if she had been misled. The opponent was weak, and she had not at all anticipated such a defeat.

She was an adult, though. Her eyes were very red, but she did not cry.

Chapter 1285 - Attacking Saint Fan Shelter

Chapter 1285: Attacking Saint Fan Shelter

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Xie Yuxin returned to Yu Shaoqing's side and saw Yu Qianxun beside him, also. She asked, "Qianxun?"

Yu Qianxun stroked her head gently and told her, "It's fine. There is no need for shame; you have merely encountered a genuine professional, that's all."

"Did he pretend to be a noob to trick me? Did he hustle me?!" Xie Yuxin's sadness started to develop an undercurrent of frustration and anger.

"Not really," Yu Qianxun said. She looked over to the holographic machine and then said, "But let me give him a go."

"Yes! Avenge my defeat," Xu Shaoqing proclaimed.

"There is no vengeance to be had," Yu Qianxun rebutted.

But before she reached the machine, Han Sen came strolling out as casually as he had first entered.

"Han Sen..."

"Yu Qianxun?"

When they crossed paths, they spoke each other's names in startled surprise.

"You two know each other?" Xu Shaoqing asked.

Xu Qianxun said, "Don't tell me you don't know about humanity's first super aristocrat?"

The expressions of the two young ones now turned to shock, and they both squealed, "This guy is the Han Sen?"

Yu Qianxun said nothing more to them. Instead, she merely waved to Han Sen and spoke to him like the old friend he was. "Long time, no see."

"You haven't changed a bit," Han Sen said.

Everyone was now fighting amongst each other to talk to Han Sen, and Xie Yuxin's bitterness had turned to complete sweetness.

She would have felt terrible, losing the way she had to some commoner. But she was happy to let a superstar like Han Sen pound her all day.

Matching with a person like that, she felt she had been extremely fortuitous. Winning or losing did not concern her at all if she was going up against him. It was privilege enough to share the same air with him, she thought.

Furthermore, she was still just an evolver. Han Sen, on the other hand, had managed to take down an emperor shelter in the Third God's Sanctuary.

Yu Qianxun then introduced her friends to Han Sen, while he also introduced to them his wife, Ji Yanran, and his companion, Zero.

Han Sen felt very relaxed after that, and he had a good time in the company of his new acquaintances. Pressure was omnipresent back in the sanctuaries. This vacation came at the right time, he felt. It had really done him a lot of good, having a holiday like this, after the trials he had recently overcome.

After the holiday was over, though, he decided to return to the sanctuary.

Han Sen: Super Body Super King Spirit

Level: Surpasser

Lifespan: 400

Evolution Requirement: 100 Geno Points

Owned Geno Points: 100 Ordinary Geno Points, 100 Primitive Geno Points, 100 Mutant Geno Points, 100 Sacred Geno Points, 93 Super Geno Points

Han Sen only needed seven more points to completely max out. His fitness was 3700, a staggering sum.

When Han Sen eventually reached demi-god status, however, he'd do so at the number of 7000.

Han Sen asked Dry Bone King about Saint Fan Shelter.

Han Sen had Little Silver, Purple Emperor, and now Serpent Throne for diligent companions, and he believed it would be enough to take on Saint Fan.

Han Sen actually had an advantage over the spirits. While he only lived once, he had no spirit stone. And having no spirit stone meant nothing worthwhile could be stolen while he was away. Even if Thunder Hell Shelter was claimed by another force, in the time he would be gone, he could return and promptly reclaim it.

Dry Bone King told Han Sen everything he could about Saint Fan Emperor and his shelter.

Han Sen could paint a greater picture and imagine how well-fortified the place would be, with the super creatures that protected it. It would be a fight more difficult than what had previously taken place on the plains.

The primary problem with assaulting the place, though, would be securing the initial insertion point. Han Sen could not walk right up to the shelter, as there was a broad, moat-like lake of holy water encircling it.

To get across, he'd need—at the very least—the protection only Water Fairy could provide.

Han Sen approached her and asked if she also had the ability to bring Blue Dinosaur.

Water Fairy answered his request by telling him, “I can do that, but none of you will be able to do battle across the holy water. If Saint Fan attacks us as we cross, there will be nothing I can do to stop him.”

“Is there another way we might be able to get in?” Han Sen asked, with a frown.

Water Fairy suggested, “You could always blow up the lake it sits at the center of.”

“Blow up... the lake?” Han Sen paused for a minute, then rephrased her request to see if he understood. “You mean to suggest we drain the water, or at least get it away, by... blowing it up?”

“Precisely! The holy water is a purified substance; it's not actually water. It conducts raw power. If we feed it enough power, and go beyond what it can naturally hold, we can blow it all up,” Water Fairy said.

“I love this idea! Blowing things up never gets old.” Han Sen was keen on the idea, and so after hearing that, he hastily rallied his troops and set off on a march to Saint Fan Shelter.

The lake that encompassed the shelter was further encircled by a wide emerald expanse.

Rodman hailed from East-Crack Planet. He had been stuck at that shelter ever since he became a surpasser, and that was seventy years ago.

The only thing he was allowed to do there was water the flowers every day. The holy flowers resided in the center of the shelter like a big parasol. They were like some shield generator, too, as they kept the holy water from penetrating the shelter.

There were two hundred humans there, suffering in the same conditions he was. Some had been there two years, whereas others had been there an entire century. Regardless of their circumstances, they were practically one and the same. Once they entered the shelter, they were completely robbed of their freedom.

Rodman often thought about ending his own life, but he could never muster up the last bit of courage required for the act.

Chapter 1286 - Blowing Up the Lake

Chapter 1286: Blowing Up the Lake

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

All the humans, spirits, and creatures of the shelter were able to become a part of Saint Fan Emperor, reduced to a bulbous, fleshy mass whenever the wretched spirit desired the transformation.

Many of the elder people considered committing suicide to avoid such a ghastly fate. But they knew that if they tried, Saint Fan would have them resurrected and forced to endure a punishment far greater than any that a grueling death could deal them.

Rodman was more hopeless than ever, acknowledging the grizzly doom that might inevitably await him. Mustering the strength to march on as a slave, each and every day, with a wicked noose such as that above their heads was a monumental achievement; especially with the knowledge that not even the mercy of death could ever be obtained.

For the human residents of Saint Fan Shelter, hope was nothing more than a hazy memory of some ancient concept they were once familiar with. It was a distant stranger that never ventured there anymore.

Like he did every other day, Rodman went to fetch water for the flowers. The waters might as well have been prison walls, and he wished for nothing more than to view the sky above with perfect clarity. Having to see the sky through the dreamy current of the water made it seem unreal.

But then, all of a sudden, Rodman noticed the flicker of a foreign shadow. He could immediately tell it was a human; a young man, no less.

He recognized this because the young man was wearing a battlesuit that belonged to the Alliance.

Rodman had seen something similar to this two years ago, and it wasn't exactly customary for spirits to don the garb of humans. But it was lovely to see, as it was a reminder of home.

"Has he come from another shelter? If he has, he needs to make himself scarce. If the spirits see him... he's going to have a bad time." As Rodman thought of this, more dark figures started to come into sight.

He saw a shadow shaped like a big dinosaur, a spirit that looked like a skeleton, and many others. Rodman was disappointed by this, though, thinking the young man was probably a slave to the spirits that were accompanying him.

Rodman wished it was one big bunch of humans he had seen; perhaps that would restore some of the hope that had long since abandoned him.

"I think too much, same as always. What a fool I am, to think people can be free in this wretched realm. Ugh, I should have just stayed home and become a family man." Rodman almost laughed, but he knew it was a laugh brought on by the years of torture and slavery. He had been driven mad over the years, or so he felt. But just as he thought to disregard the shadows that seemed to be headed his way, the young man did something.

The young man had turned to say something to the spirits and creatures that had come with him, and they seemed to diligently listen and do whatever it was they were instructed to do.

"Is this an illusion brought on by the spores of that latest funky flower?" Rodman rubbed his eyes to make sure what he saw was legit.

“Why would spirits and creatures listen to the commands issued by a human? I really need to watch myself with those plants. They even gave me a rash last week,” Rodman thought, realizing his vision was unimpaired.

It was strange, seeing the young man there, standing atop the lake. He wasn't quite sure what they were planning, but regardless, he had never seen anything like this transpire before.

After a short while of discussion, the group split-up. When Rodman watched what happened next, he slapped his own jaw in disbelief. Rodman had only seen super creatures and king spirits possess the power he was now witnessing.

“What are they doing, gathering up power like that?” Rodman pondered.

He had lived here for more than a few decades, and this was the first time he had ever seen anyone venture this close. Venturing near and causing trouble seemed like a fool's errand, but he had the sneaking suspicion they wouldn't be doing what they were if they didn't have a plan.

A massive light erupted across the whole lake, and that was when Rodman noticed something.

Boom!

What he saw then was something he'd likely never forget.

The lake water had been dyed with a strange color, and then it blew up. An explosion occurred, and all the water of the lake went with it. Only faint raindrops followed after that.

Rodman could now see the outside world fully. He could see the sky, rain, and grass again; and there, he saw the young man. It wasn't just a human with a pleasant face, it was a human with a pleasant face and confidence. It was a young man who looked happy and carefree, and not one who was miserable and hopeless.

In Saint Fan Shelter, sadness was the primary craft of human expression. A miserable thing, but alas that was it.

“Okay, lads! It’s time for an even greater display of your powers!”

Rodman heard the declaration the young man issued, and then the spirits and creatures rampaged forward.

“Are they actually obeying this young man? Who in the sanctuaries is he?!” Rodman was frozen stiff, suspended by sheer disbelief.

The next second, an angry voice sounded from the shelter.

“Who blew up my lake?!” Saint Fan madly cried out.

“Human Emperor Han Sen, you scrub.”

Rodman heard this and then thought, “Can humans truly rival emperors in strength? Is this the sort of stuff I’ve been missing out on during my years in this sordid armpit of the Third God’s Sanctuary?”

But suddenly, Rodman lost all control of his body. He was pulled over towards Saint Fan.

It wasn’t just him, either. Every living thing was drawn towards the enraged spirit, from the creatures to the plants.

“Is this young man enough of a threat for Saint Fan to draw everything to him?” Rodman wondered, but he believed it. And it was this belief that made him happy, even with the wretched circumstance that was about to befall him.

Rodman was drawn to and became a part of Saint Fan and lost all control of his body.

Whether it was a fortunate thing or not, though, his mind was still his own. He could see and mull over everything that was about to happen.

Chapter 1287 - Dirty Saint Fan

Chapter 1287: Dirty Saint Fan

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen saw Saint Fan absorb every living being in the shelter, he was taken aback. He was going to grab the spirit stone while the silver fox kept it busy, but that didn't seem a likely possibility now.

“All right, we'll do this the old-fashioned way.” Han Sen drew Taia and his Phoenix Sword.

The silver fox and Purple Emperor flew up high, ready to swoop. Serpent Throne had taken on the form of the chef, straight from Hell's Kitchen. She was ready to slice and dice whichever foe came her way, like Satan's personal butcher.

Little Angel, Disloyal Knight, Xie Qing King, Dry Bone King, Qing Xun King, Thorn Queen, Blue Dinosaur, Metal Eater, and even Moment Queen now rushed forward like the light brigade. They were to be a merciless wave of death and destruction.

Saint Fan had absorbed a ludicrous number of creatures, spirits, and other lifeforms, but against the wrath of three emperors, not even he was sure he could triumph. The tides had turned on him.

The silver fox gathered up a large charge of lightning, and tried to fry Saint Fan's body with it. Purple Emperor lopped off a large chunk of Saint Fan's fleshy, bulbous body. The

strike was so clean, it could not regenerate. The chef's cleaver peeled fine slices of the spirit's wretched biomass off, like strips of beef, ready to be thrown into a hotpot.

Han Sen didn't do half as much as he was expected to, and he was more-or-less like an onlooker, observing Saint Fan's beating.

But suddenly, Saint Fan's original form began to take shape. He spoke, stern and sullen, to say, "Han Sen, are you really going to kill me?"

"You are already dead," Han Sen said.

Saint Fan laughed and proclaimed, "Sure, you can kill me. That much is obvious by now. But by killing me, you doom the lives of all the others, too."

Saint Fan gestured, and then a number of humans were revealed as being a part of the ugly, horrendous mush that formed the spirit's mutated body.

Han Sen frowned, never imagining Saint Fan would use humans. And he thought it even sicker that Saint Fan would use them as a negotiating chip.

"So, do you want this to continue? Killing me means killing them. Their blood will, I assure you, stain your hands. Can you really tolerate their deaths on your conscience?" Saint Fan said with a callous tone.

Saint Fan could read the minds of the humans he had absorbed, and he knew this hostage trick would work. It wouldn't work on spirits, but it most certainly worked on the humans.

Han Sen didn't relent. He frowned at the nagging of his conscience, but he still allowed the attack to continue.

He had to kill Saint Fan. There was no question there. For as long as he lived, the humans that joined his shelter were already as good as dead. But still, it hurt Han Sen to even fathom having to be the direct result of a human's death.

Rodman was surprised, more than anything. The human was such a threat to Saint Fan that the spirit had to use such a dirty trick.

Rodman didn't think he could become any more disgusted with Saint Fan's behavior, and more than anything, he wanted the spirit to pay. With his now hideous, grotesque face, he managed to yell out, "Kill him! Pay us no heed."

The other humans also began to speak out with their pained, distorted voices. It was like a chant, in which they urged Han Sen to go forward with what he had planned to do and not look back. They wanted him to bring an end to Saint Fan.

"Yes, kill the pig!"

"We have endured far too much as it is. Our lives, for the most part, have been good. We will thank you and send you our warmest wishes from the afterlife."

"Please! End our torment and slay this horrid spirit. Free us!"

...

Rodman and the others all told Han Sen to kill the spirit and not think about saving them.

Saint Fan merely watched. Saint Fan had allowed them to speak this way. If he had wanted them silent, he would have shut them up.

Saint Fan thought if they did this, it would lighten Han Sen's resolve to free them, rather than harden it. He thought it would give Han Sen cold feet, and he'd not proceed with what he had come to the shelter to do.

Han Sen frowned. He acknowledged saving them would be impossible.

Killing Saint Fan would result in the deaths of them all, but if the monstrous spirit wasn't killed, they'd all remain as slaves.

It was impossible to get Saint Fan to free them, too. And Saint Fan knew that the humans were the best hope he had of survival, at this point.

Han Sen thought Saint Fan Shelter couldn't be moved, but then, the spirit absorbed the entire construct into him. If Saint Fan got away, carrying the shelter with him, Han Sen might never find him again.

Saint Fan did not know Han Sen would come here with another two emperors.

And neither did he expect Han Sen to have so many troops, with enough power to blow up the lake. As he mulled all this, his belief Han Sen would let him go began to wane. He wanted to get out of there before the attacks resumed.

“Kill him!” Rodman exclaimed.

Saint Fan smiled. Saint Fan's mind changed again, thinking now, after a long pause, Han Sen might not be able to do it.

Han Sen was incredibly angry. He knew he could kill Saint Fan with ease, but he couldn't just kill the humans.

Little Silver knew Han Sen was hesitating, and he knew the reasons why. If it wasn't for the humans, even the furry fox knew Saint Fan would be dead now.

“I am so sorry, guys.” Han Sen gritted his teeth, and after a deep breath, issued his final command. “Take him down.”

His companions heard the order and then moved in to attack.

Saint Fan was shocked, and so then he took over the minds of the humans.

“Please save us!”

“You murderer! You're actually going to do this?!”

“You were the Chosen One! You were supposed to destroy the spirits, not humans! You were supposed to bring balance to the sanctuary, not leave it in darkness.”

“I’m so young. I’m not ready to die!”

“What about my wife and kids? You can’t do this. Please, help me!”

“I’m begging you, don’t do this!”

The silver fox doubted the legitimacy of these cries. He suspected it was Saint Fan controlling their minds, but still, even Little Silver was feeling bad about moving in to fulfill the command he had been issued.

Suddenly, though, a red beam hit Saint Fan’s eyebrow.

Chapter 1288 - Slashing Fan

Chapter 1288: Slashing Fan

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Everyone was shocked by what happened. Even Saint Fan's face twitched, as an expression of horrid surprise suddenly overcame him.

Between his two eyebrows was a wound that bled.

The emperor could regenerate broken tissue, so the small, phantom wound that had been inflicted should have been fine and nothing of much concern.

But it bled profusely, with no sign of recovery. And from the twitching muscles of his face, one could suspect Saint Fan was in some sort of agony. And with his utter silence and refusal to move, the entire scene was like a paused videotape, cliffhanging a big reveal.

Suddenly, cracks began to form across the disheveled biomass.

From afar, it looked like the ugliest vase in the market had been broken, then put back together again with swathes of glue.

Roar!

Saint Fan roared to the skies above as his webbed-looking body began to fall apart. Creatures, spirits, and humans all began to fall out of the mucus-laden mound of flesh. Somehow, they had been spared from the biomass and set free without damage to their

bodies. Even the shelter and its holy flower had fallen out of the horrendous mass, seemingly without harm.

Saint Fan's forehead was cascading blood, and the fact that the wound was so small added to the creepiness of the scene. It was extremely unnerving.

Blergh!

Saint Fan spat out some blood from his mouth now, and a red light then flew out in Han Sen's direction.

Saint Fan was on the precipice of being done, and when he teetered to the brink and plummeted off, he did so in the grizzliest fashion possible. His body, and what remained of the biomass, exploded into a bloody, snotty mess across the region.

The red light did not seem to venture towards the shelter, but all the same, Han Sen heard a spirit stone-like gem shatter. The sound was unmistakable.

The humans were all in disbelief, rolling around trying to regain composure after what had just happened. And what's more, they felt the contracts binding them to Saint Fan break.

They looked around, stunned. The joy they sought to feel caught up to them through the daze, and the spirits and creatures that had escaped the biomass with them tried to flee.

Han Sen commanded his companions to go after the super creatures. Then, he turned around to look at someone who had tagged along, unannounced. He turned to look at Zero.

Zero's hair was a little purplish, but that color was on the retreat and had almost vanished.

The humans moved forward to thank Han Sen. They saw the red light head in Han Sen's direction, and thus believed it was he who had unleashed that magnificent blow.

He wasn't keen to correct them, though. And after the brief session of applause, Han Sen raced over to the spirit hall. There, he saw Saint Fan's spirit stone in pieces.

The humans all returned to the Alliance with much excitement.

Some of them had been trapped inside the shelter for over a century, so they weren't even sure if their friends or family would still be there. They had a most strange mood as they returned home.

All-in-all, Han Sen's companions had managed to slay seven super creatures and six king spirits. Through doing this, they had obtained seven Life Geno Essences and one beast soul.

Han Sen gladly accepted the spoils of war.

Rodman's return shook the Alliance to its very core, as he announced that Han Sen had taken down another emperor shelter and saved two hundred humans in the process.

The humans were fine with giving their statements to the media, and recounting their tale of what happened on the day they were saved. A documentary was made about it, and it was aptly titled, "The First Human Emperor."

Right now, Han Sen was more interested in Zero, though. Han Sen knew it was her who had killed Saint Fan, yet she accepted no fanfare and was not keen to even let others know it was her who had stepped in to save the day.

Han Sen remembered the red light, and he found it oddly reminiscent of the Bone Dagger she had once procured, under the strangest of conditions. That was fuel for his mind to wander and think.

Han Sen did not know if it was the bony knife itself, or if it was the Asura Sutra's power that propelled the skill she had unleashed to resolve the situation.

"Zero, do you mind telling me how you killed Saint Fan?" Han Sen asked her in as gentle a tone of voice as he could fabricate.

“You taught me,” Zero said.

“I did? Ah, you mean the Asura Sutra thing I once asked you to read?” Han Sen half asked her, thinking he knew what she meant but wanting a confirmation off her all the same.

Zero nodded, and then added the simple sentence, “And the dagger.”

Han Sen knew it had to be one of the two, but it seemed as if she didn’t quite know which one, either.

Han Sen trusted Zero, but the Asura Sutra was incredibly powerful and so was she. It was almost frightening. But it looked like the curiosity that was Zero, and the mysteries surrounding her, were still present. Answers might not be achieved that day, but the event had renewed Han Sen’s interest in who she was, that much was for sure.

This was why Han Sen never took to practicing the Falsified-Sky Sutra, amongst other reasons. It was weaker than the Dongxuan Sutra, and not as pure as the Asura Sutra.

But what concerned Han Sen the most was the fact Zero had come along and attacked. Han Sen could have killed Saint Fan, but the humans would have died along with the spirit.

Han Sen could think of only one possibility for how Zero had separated the spirit from the rest. He believed the Asura Sutra had a target select, where damage was only wrought upon those who the caster wished to deal damage.

The Asura Sutra might have well been the only skill there that allowed for the killing of Saint Fan, while saving the humans at the same time.

“That’s the reason why Godslayer Luo is so famous. Ugh, I need to sort this out with Little Yan, and I need to become a demi-god quickly,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Godslayer Luo was a famous demi-god, one held in a regard that was high above all others.

Chapter 1289 - Life-Door Opens

Chapter 1289: Life-Door Opens

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Two years went by, and over that time, Han Sen sent out Purple Emperor to take down a number of shelters to pave the realm for more common human occupation. While he had managed to take down many shelters of a lesser rank, he had also been able to take down three emperor shelters.

Han Sen had maxed out his geno points and practiced enough to open nine gene locks for the Dongxuan Sutra and Jadeskin.

For some reason, no matter what he tried, he was unable to open his tenth. And his inability to do so, after so much time had elapsed, was rather frustrating. The same applied for the Blood-Pulse Sutra, as well. That, the Dongxuan Sutra, and Jadeskin were all stuck with nine gene locks open.

Han Sen had almost managed to collect one thousand geno points. Once he reached four digits, he theorized, he could unlock the elusive tenth gene locks that had escaped him. Of course, that was all just educated guesswork. But everyone needed a target or goal to aim for, and that was his for the meantime.

But Han Sen had been practicing Life Door consistently throughout the two years, as well, and he desperately wanted a breakthrough with it by this point. This was something else that was refusing to budge.

Purple Emperor wanted more and more shelters to conquer and expand their influence and strength, but they soon moved as far as they could go.

The human-occupied portion of the Third God's Sanctuary they had managed to etch out was eventually bordered by mighty enemies not even they were able to overcome. It was a shame their expansion had come to an end, but Han Sen valued the prospect that there were still greater challenges for him to overcome some day.

Needless to say, over the course of those two years, Han Sen had saved countless humans from the clutches of tyrannical spirits and made a name for himself far and wide across the sanctuary. To the spirits, he was an absolute menace of an emperor, and not a person looked on fondly. That, of course, was a result of him being a human, more than anything.

And because of these deeds, new surpassers were able to spawn safely inside liberated shelters. The looming threat of doom after entering the sanctuary was no longer too strong, and evolvers were keener than ever to make the jump. Han Sen was hailed as a hero, and rightly so.

Knowing he had gone as far as he could go in terms of strength, Han Sen decided it would be best to spend more time with his family. Going out with his family often, he found himself happier than he had been in a long time. Life was, for all intents and purposes, good.

Han Sen asked Uncle Bug how he might open Life Door, but he didn't receive an answer that helped. It took him twenty years to open it, and he was never sure what instigated the success, and he had no clue if there was an easier or better way to open it, either.

Uncle Bug did say he taught his family Life Door, though. And strangely, no matter how much they tried to master it, no one had been successful.

So, even though Han Sen continued his practice with it, he put it on the back-burner most of the time. He wasn't going to focus on it 100%, and instead, he opted to spend more time with his family.

Han Sen, Ji Yanran, and Bao'er were currently playing. Bao'er was on a swing, which Han Sen merrily pushed.

He suddenly froze, for some strange reason, despite having a blank mind that was not occupied with the thought of anything.

Han Sen stopped pushing the swing, which prompted Bao'er to suddenly leap onto Han Sen's back and ask, "Dad, why are you ignoring me?"

Her voice was like an explosion, sounding directly in his ear drum. It made him shiver. But the shiver seemed to extend beyond a mere goosebump-raising. He felt his Life Door open.

All of a sudden, he felt revitalized. He felt as if he had been reborn anew.

Han Sen had no idea how his Life Door had opened.

"What are you laughing at?" Ji Yanran asked, noticing his sudden burst of merriment and laughter.

"You guys are my lucky charms!" Han Sen kissed Bao'er and kissed Ji Yanran with a thick smooch.

It really was just as Uncle Bug said. How it unlocked, he had no idea. This was the strangest thing Han Sen had ever taken the time to learn. But Han Sen wasn't one to question his blessings. He was grateful for its opening, and that was it. He wasn't keen on learning the specifics.

When Life Door finished, Han Sen's body felt much better, yes, but no standout change could be noticed. Han Sen could feel the Nine-Life Cat pendant pulsate with a certain energy, though.

It was different from the power he occasionally felt when practicing the Blood-Pulse Sutra. Now, the Nine-Life Cat pendant felt like an actual creature, with its very own life force.

It was just a pendant, so how or why it might have been alive confused Han Sen.

Han Sen examined the pendant in closer detail, but he couldn't really learn anything new about it. And the technology available didn't elucidate anything for him, either. Han Sen borrowed Bai Yishan's machine for the test. It was an inanimate object, as it should have been.

Back in the sanctuary, just as Han Sen was going to check-out another shelter, he frowned as he noticed something else. Han Sen felt a strong creature inside the shelter, and it wasn't one that belonged to him.

The scariest thing was that it was lurking someplace near the spirit hall.

This was Han Sen's favorite shelter, so intruders weren't the sort of thing to bring a smile to his face. Thinking unwelcome guests had come to invade, Han Sen's attitude quickly turned sour.

"Why are you hiding?" Han Sen called out, as he looked at a pile of bones.

Nothing responded, so Han Sen threw his fist into the bones to see if something was inside.

A light flashed away from his incoming punch to evade it.

He was keen to throw another punch, but something stayed his hand. It was the voice of a female, and it said, "I came all this way with an invitation, that is all. I came here to invite you to partake in the dining of Holy Baby Fruit. Perhaps you are as brutish as the tales suggest, and had I known your behavior would be this wild, I wouldn't have come."

Chapter 1290 - Holy Baby Fruit

Chapter 1290: Holy Baby Fruit

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Well, well, well. Look who it is! Empty Witch? Why are you here? And if my eyes really aren’t playing tricks on me, please tell me there’s a good reason for your presence here. Last I recall, you weren’t the fondest of company one could keep.” Han Sen was surprised, seeing the mini lady.

Back in the Second God’s Sanctuary, the Empty Witch had used the Empty Vine to access the Third God’s Sanctuary. That was the first and last time Han Sen had met her, and it followed hot on the heels of a grueling adventure. The circumstances of their first encounter were not very pleasant, that was for sure.

Empty Witch stuttered to say, “Well, can I just be the first to congratulate you on your accomplishments? I can’t believe you’ve managed to take down as many emperor shelters as the tales tell.”

“Well, you’re not the first. And for all you know, I just got a little lucky. I caught one emperor when he was napping,” Han Sen said.

Empty Witch proceeded to tell him, “If you think these attempts at a jest are charming, I can only admit that you are gravely mistaken!”

Han Sen merely smiled and said, “Jokes aside then, come on; tell me why you’re here.”

“The Holy Baby Fruit is going to ripen soon. Miss Lotus wants every emperor to try it. You may not be a spirit, but you’re an emperor all the same. Because of this, she has extended you a very special invitation,” Empty Witch explained. Then, after a brief pause, she jumped to ask, “Where is the Holy Spirit?”

“She’s not here,” Han Sen plainly stated.

Ji Yanran had joined an aircraft expedition, along with Bao’er.

Empty Witch looked disappointed, but she moved forward to ask, “Can you bring her here? I would very much like to see her.”

“Bao’er is too busy to come right now. Anyway, keep explaining,” Han Sen said.

“That’s disappointing. Ugh, I don’t know why I came all this way.” Empty Witch rolled her eyes.

Han Sen said, “Why is the Lotus Empress being so kind as to invite us all to eat this fruit?”

“Holy Baby Fruit is an emperor-class geno plant. Only she can grow these, and every ten thousand years, she invites emperors from all across the sanctuary to taste them. It’s your lucky day, it would seem,” Empty Witch finished saying.

Han Sen did not say anything in response. It was a very strange proposition, one Han Sen thought to be a little fishy.

Plus, if he went, he’d be a sole human venturing into all-spirit territory. It could have been a trap. Even if he was to consider going, he knew he’d have to take many precautions.

Empty Witch could see the expression of doubt lurking behind Han Sen’s cold facade, and she tried to bring him ease by saying, “Don’t worry; there are many people there who despise each other. In the shadows of Evil Lotus Shelter, though, none would dare cause a scene. You’ll be safe.”

“Roger that, but... I think I’ll pass,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen wasn't going to willingly place his life in the hands of others and take someone like her at her word. Normal geno fruit no longer worked on Han Sen, and if Lotus Empress was willing to issue it out as a gift, he didn't think it could be anything all that special.

"I suspected you might look upon such an event with suspicion, and I'd wager that is because you don't know really know what this whole thing is. But don't worry, I have a sneaking suspicion of my own. A suspicion that suggests you will change your mind." Empty Witch then threw something to Han Sen.

Han Sen examined the item and noticed it to be a lotus flower.

"This is her invitation. I suggest you ask your spirit buddies what Holy Baby Fruit is; I'm sure you are more inclined to believe them than me. And once you change your mind, this is your ticket." Empty Witch paused, and then with bright and glittering eyes, jumped to say, "Bring the Holy Spirit, too. I still want to meet her."

"I'm off now to go visit another emperor and hand him his invitation. He's a grumpy fellow, but thankfully, they don't shoot the messengers. Anyway, Mister Han Sen, I implore that you take the time to ask around and think about it." Empty Witch then swiftly flew away.

Han Sen frowned. Empty Witch was able to sneak inside the shelter without being detected—she was good.

Becoming this strong in such a short time meant Lotus Empress must have been quite something. Empty Witch didn't seem particularly special, yet her empress had trained her extremely well.

Han Sen asked his companions about Holy Baby Fruit and whether or not Lotus Empress could be trusted.

This event had been going on for a long time, and it was confirmed to be safe. No deaths or dangers had ever been reported as occurring there before, either. Every Holy Baby Fruit

bestowed upon someone gave them one self geno point. And emperors had actually received two at the last event.

And one Holy Baby Fruit, out of all the ones to be given out, possessed a Holy Baby inside. If you were lucky enough to receive that one, you could open a gene lock.

If you had already opened ten gene locks, you could open the door and become a demi-god. Forty-thousand years ago, an emperor ate the Holy Baby and immediately became a demi-god.

There were three thousand fruits up for grabs, though. Getting the right one was sheer luck.

“Why doesn’t she eat the fruit herself, then?” Han Sen found it too good to be true.

Han Sen thought only a crazy fool would hand-out such wondrous gifts willy-nilly.

Dry Bone King, the source of Han Sen’s information, explained, “The legends say it is because she is unable to eat them. Instead of letting them go to waste, though, she charitably hands them out. Pretty much every emperor has tasted her fruit, and it kind of means they owe her one in return. It’s a way for her to earn respect more than anything. If spirits want more fruit, they must maintain their pleasantness with her.”

“That’s interesting,” Han Sen thought.

Baby Ghost told Han Sen, “Some berserk super creatures receive invitations, too. And while you hold that invitation of hers, you won’t be provoked when you’re out and about. Unless you go looking for a fight and start one, of course.”

Chapter 1291 - Night Treasure

Chapter 1291: Night Treasure

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“It sounds like quite the fruit,” Han Sen said with a smile.

“If you were an emperor who had not opened ten gene locks, you wouldn’t get invited. Oh, what I wouldn’t give to try it out myself,” Baby Ghost said.

“I’m afraid I’d be killed before my lips ever touched the skin of the fruit,” Han Sen said.

It was obvious Han Sen’s invitation was not one of simple courtesy; Lotus Empress had, after all, marked him back in the Second God’s Sanctuary. He was a human with only nine gene locks open, so that alone was enough for the sirens in his head to start wailing.

While Han Sen thought about what he should do, the item given to him by Lotus Empress lit up. A video played before him, like some botanical hologram. Han Sen watched it intently, and recognized the figure in the image before him as Lotus Empress herself.

“This is just a recording. I am concerned that you will not attend, and if you are not planning to, I would like to assuage your fears and tell you something.”

Understanding it was a simple video, Han Sen did not respond.

Lotus Empress went on to say, “I would like to make a deal. You are strong, there is no doubt about that; but you cannot open ten gene locks. If you attend, you can come speak

with me. I will elucidate the reasons why. One way or another, however, we will meet again. If you do not show up at the Holy Baby Fruit event, I will be paying you a visit instead.”

After that, the video disappeared.

“There’s a proper reason why I can’t open ten gene locks?” Han Sen frowned at the thought.

Han Sen thought she could have been bluffing, enticing him to come, but then again, it made sense.

He hadn’t had the ninth gene lock for the Dongxuan Sutra and Jadeskin open for long, but Blood-Pulse Sutra’s ninth gene lock was opened years ago, and it had yet to improve. There had to be some sort of issue prohibiting his advancement.

With his talent, and the geno treasures he possessed, it only seemed natural that he’d have gone further by now. The fact he hadn’t was plain weird.

Perhaps there was truth to her words, and just maybe, she’d be able to help him.

Saint Fan Emperor was dead, but Han Sen wished he could ask him a thing or two about why he had been chosen. So, curious about this entire thing, Han Sen decided to scope the event out. He wasn’t afraid.

But just in case, Han Sen decided to bring along his most trusted companions. His OG—his old guard—was to come along, in the event that a conflict arose. With them there, he’d feel a lot more secure, and if things turned sour, the chances of flight were much higher. With the silver fox by his side, in particular, there was no danger on the road there. And Han Sen even had the invitation from the Lotus Empress on full display.

It would take a long time to get where they had to go, and in the midst of their journey, Empty Witch appeared out of nowhere. She came and pledged her desire to escort Han Sen and his fellows the rest of the way.

Evil Lotus Shelter had been constructed on an island, situated in the middle of a vast lake. There were many lotuses around it.

Its construct was quite different from other shelters Han Sen had been to, such as Blood River Shelter. It was also far prettier and a whole lot grander than the likes of Saint Fan Shelter.

Han Sen did not bring Bao'er, which disappointed Empty Witch once again.

Aside from that, the journey was uneventful. When they arrived, they were led into the gardens without a problem. They were to wait on the green for the event to begin.

Han Sen and the silver fox had to live in the garden for a while, but the entire time they were there, they could not see Lotus Empress.

Han Sen asked Empty Witch about her perpetual absence, and he was told that Lotus Empress was in the middle of practice, and that she'd only reveal herself when the fruit was ripe.

Since the trip had gone so smoothly, Han Sen had made good time. He had traveled so quickly, he had arrived ten days early. Empty Witch suggested Han Sen bring the rest of his companions to observe a curiosity of the shelter.

“What strange thing do you want us to see?” Han Sen asked.

“This is Evil Lotus Shelter now, but this was where Night Empress was born. This is the site where she became a demi-god, as well. She left a luminous stone behind when she left,” Empty Witch explained.

“And what is so fascinating about a stone that glows?” Han Sen asked.

Even in the Alliance, glowing rocks were nothing special.

Empty Witch rolled her eyes and pleaded, “This is not a normal stone! This is a geno treasure, as a matter of fact. She cherished it, and wanted nothing more than to bring it to

the Fourth God's Sanctuary. Unfortunately, it could not withstand the fires of The Ten Steps of the Holy Door, and it rolled back and fell to where it now still lies."

"It fell into the lake and became the Luminous Stone that we now know it as. Unfortunately, the flames did a number on it, and the power it once possessed has waned. Many emperors see it and become inspired; if it wasn't for the Holy Spirit, I wouldn't have brought you."

"I'll give it a look, then." Han Sen followed after Empty Witch, alongside the silver fox.

Before he reached there, however, Han Sen felt something vibrate inside his pocket. It was the jue, and Han Sen had no idea why it was behaving so strangely.

Han Sen knew it was an item from the Fourth God's Sanctuary, and it could trigger the demi-god altar. It could also bring demi-gods back into the Third God's Sanctuary.

Now that the jue was shaking, Han Sen thought, "Is it setting up a demi-god altar?"

Chapter 1292 - Moving Star Emperor

Chapter 1292: Moving Star Emperor

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Fortunately, the jue was only shaking. Nothing else happened.

Han Sen knew that, for as long as there was no alcohol inside it, there shouldn't be any more incidents. For all he knew, it could have been having alcoholic withdrawals.

But as he continued to walk, the shaking of the jue became more vigorous. When Empty Witch brought Han Sen over to the west side of the shelter, it started to vibrate like mad.

“There it is! When it is dark, you can see it shining bright like a comet,” Empty Witch said, as she pointed towards the object.

Han Sen looked in that direction and saw a very smooth black rock. If Empty Witch had not mentioned it to Han Sen, he never would have guessed it was once a treasure.

“That must be the Luminous Stone. If I pour wine into the jue, I bet you I can summon her,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen did not know if there was any particular use to summoning demi-gods. He had asked Moment Queen about it, and she had no clue. All she could tell him was that various treasures, belonging to demi-gods, were known to have been left over in the Third God's Sanctuary, and that was it.

“If I want to know the answer to this, it looks like I’ll have to accept Dragon King’s proposal,” Han Sen thought to himself.

If it was an ordinary king spirit, Han Sen would have gladly given him the egg already. But he was one of the eight generals, and he had a connection to Asura. Han Sen wasn’t entirely sure if he should be trusted.

And Yaksha, all this time, had not said a word to Han Sen about what happened with Ancient Devil Emperor, either. Even under the threat of death, he remained silent. This made Han Sen even more curious over the events that had transpired.

Han Sen thought that if he could figure out what had occurred, he’d understand a lot more.

Asura might have been related to the shura, and the shura were related to the Luo family. Zero could practice the Asura Sutra and the Falsified-Sky Sutra, and on her back, she possessed a Nine-Life Cat tattoo. Furthermore, there was a connection between Blood Legion and Han Jinzhi.

Han Sen felt all this was connected somehow, and it was all just one big jigsaw puzzle. There was only one problem: he didn’t know what the whole picture looked like. And he wasn’t even sure if he had all the pieces of the puzzle.

Han Sen needed more information, he felt. He had ownership over two key figures in this plot, but they refused to loosen their tongues about it. All he knew was that Asura betrayed Ancient Devil Emperor somehow.

The only other lead Han Sen had was in Baby Ghost. He once told Han Sen he was the vice-leader of Blood Legion, despite being a spirit. Han Sen wished he could crack open Baby Ghost’s brain to get a peek at what hidden knowledge he possessed and refused to reveal.

As it got dark now, though, Han Sen heard footsteps approaching. There was a spirit coming. He looked colder than the black of space, and many star-like orbs surrounded his presence. He did not look like the friendly sort.

When he saw who this spirit was, he knew why, too.

He was Moving Star Emperor, and he had ranked tenth place in Divinity's Bout. He was also Han Sen's biggest enemy in the northwestern regions that he was practically ruling. He was Han Sen's roadblock for expansion, and after two years of skirmishes and fighting, neither side had yet to prevail over the other.

The spirits all whispered how powerful he was.

But Moving Star Emperor was not one sole spirit. He had a host of powerful subordinates, hanging on his beck and call. It was through their support that Han Sen was unable to defeat him.

Moving Star Emperor would have liked nothing more than to kill Han Sen then and there. Many of his subordinates had died during the battles he and Han Sen had waged, and it brought him great pain and anguish.

He thought Han Sen was a cheater, too, since he frequently used Holy Rhino and Little Silver for healing during their fights. Han Sen's tactics were infuriating.

"How could a pathetic human have been invited here?" Moving Star Emperor said, with a cold half-rhetorical question of insult and disdain.

Moving Star Emperor didn't start a fight, though. It just went to show how much influence Lotus Empress had over those who were attending.

"She can invite whoever she wishes to," Empty Witch answered.

Han Sen was quite shocked, following this. Moving Star Emperor did nothing to Empty Witch. Empty Witch had only opened nine gene locks, but she could talk down to whoever visited there because she knew Lotus Empress had her back.

Moving Star Emperor looked over to the Luminous Stone, though. And due to the night starting to settle in, it was beginning to glow. The darker it became, the brighter the light

was. The light it emitted was warm, and it was beautiful in the way it scattered across all the lotuses around it.

Han Sen felt as if there was a rhythm to the way that light pulsated, but he couldn't hear anything to suggest there might have been music playing.

“Perhaps silence is the greatest music.” Han Sen could feel it, but he could not hear it. He wasn't quite sure what he was witnessing, truth be told. But it was more than just a simple glowing rock.

“This dirty, down-trodden, filthy race can understand?” Moving Star Emperor said, with a clear effort to provoke Han Sen.

He didn't dare to attack physically, but sticks and stones and all that...

Han Sen did not participate in their battles, and he allowed Purple Emperor to lead. Therefore, Moving Star Emperor only had second-hand tales to estimate just how powerful Han Sen might have been. He was eager to learn the truth first-hand. If he could instigate a conflict right then and there, he thought it would be brilliant.

Chapter 1293 - The Light Is Dark

Chapter 1293: The Light Is Dark

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen looked at Moving Star Emperor and said, “Are you saying those that don’t understand are filthy? Why don’t you go ahead and explain what the Luminous Stone is, then?”

Moving Star Emperor rebutted with, “Pah! You don’t deserve to know.”

“Wow, now you look like some pompous idiot who is only pretending to be superior. You shouldn’t go around telling people you’re an emperor, much less a spirit. Even talking to someone as thick as you has me feeling embarrassed.” Han Sen wasn’t willing to let this go so easily, and so he said a lot of mean things.

Before his enemy, he’d never concede.

Moving Star Emperor was notorious, but he had quite the reputation, though. Between spirits, disputes were often settled through battle. The opportunity to sort things out through discussions, as most humans did, rarely arose.

Knowing he might be at a disadvantage made Moving Star Emperor extremely angry.

If he wasn’t in Evil Lotus Shelter, he’d already would have been trying to kill Han Sen through the tried and true method of a pummeling. He wanted to provoke Han Sen and get

the human to attack him first so he could feign being the victim. But now, he found himself being the one ready to instigate a fight.

Moving Star Emperor managed to swallow that big, bitter pill and reversed the dialogue instead. He said, "If you think it is that simple, then why don't you tell me?"

Han Sen explained it succinctly, "The Luminous Stone is a path of light."

Moving Star Emperor addressed that hypothesis with disdain. "Nonsense! Night Empress practiced the path of darkness. It is a geno treasure attuned with the element of dark. Dark is the complete opposite of light. Pah! What a cheap race, only capable of talking crap."

Han Sen was not mad. Humans knew a lot, and the Alliance possessed swathes of knowledge. Spirits could not understand things beyond the surface, and they could not understand things on a deeper level. Their development was in a whole different ballpark.

Perhaps no human could beat Moving Star Emperor through physical means, but giving him a verbal beatdown was nearly child's play.

Han Sen smiled and told the emperor, "You are ignorant. Light and Dark are two sides of the same coin. They both exist at the expense of each other. Light is dark, and dark is light. She may have practiced along a path of darkness, but she could also use the Light element. It's simple."

"Light is light, dark is dark. How can the two exist together? If she was still here, she'd kill you for talking such drivel!" Moving Star Emperor rebutted.

Han Sen pointed at the lotus plants which were bathing in the soft glow, then he pointed to the darkness the light did not reach. He said, "Now tell me, which is dark and which is light?"

Moving Star Emperor said, "Of course the area with the Luminous Stone is light."

"Are you sure it's light?" Han Sen asked, with a smile.

“Of course, do you think I’m blind? I’m not!” Moving Star Emperor said with frustration.

Han Sen then cast fire and lit up the other side of the lake. The Luminous Stone could glow, but its glow was rather faint. The light it emitted was not very strong. But Han Sen’s fireball was so bright, it made the stone’s side dark.

“Now you tell me; which side is dark, and which side is light?” Han Sen smiled again.

Moving Star Emperor gave an ugly look, and it prompted Han Sen to explain, “Dark and light are one-and-the-same, see? Light is the absence of darkness, and darkness is the absence of light. They are two sides of the same coin, but both are dependent on each other. Night Empress sought darkness, but used light to guide her practice. She sought darkness through the light she possessed. A dumb*ss like you would never understand, my boy!”

Moving Star Emperor’s face turned green. He was not an expert when it came to analyses like this, and so he had no clue how he should respond.

Clap! Clap! Clap!

Han Sen turned around and saw a spirit clapping her hands gently. It was Lotus Empress herself.

Lotus Empress spoke, saying, “Seeking darkness through the light? If my mother was still here in the Third God’s Sanctuary, she’d be very fond of you. She’d relish the opportunity to meet someone else who understood her.”

Empty Witch flew close to her master and said, “Miss Lotus! The Luminous Stone really is of the Light element?”

Due to the fact the Luminous Stone was blackened and charred by the fires of Holy Door, and its lifeforce had been depleted, and it looked to be of Dark.

Lotus nodded and said, “This was her only Light-element treasure. She left all the dark treasures here, but she only wished to take this one. It was once called the Stone of Light. The light was merely drained due to its incineration.”

When Moving Star Emperor heard this, he looked even worse. He looked as if he was going to faint. He didn’t expect her most important treasure was not of the element of Dark.

“I thought it was pretty simple, really. I was just bringing it up in idle chit-chat,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen really was just saying it simply, without meaning for it to come across as a lesson. His knowledge was vast, and so it made him go above and beyond a simple explanation. Still, he couldn’t really learn much from observing the stone.

It wasn’t that Han Sen was stupid, it was just that he hadn’t reached that level of genius yet.

Many Dark and Light emperors had visited this shelter in the past, but they only learned a small amount. The melody and rhythm of the pulsating light came from the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, so not being able to understand it was normal for someone who wasn’t a demi-god.

Chapter 1294 - I Need Your Body

Chapter 1294: I Need Your Body

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Moving Star Emperor greeted Lotus Empress and then left, thinking it was pointless for him to remain there with them. He was more than a little embarrassed, too; more fuel to the fire of hatred he kept stoked for Han Sen.

When Moving Star Emperor took his leave, Lotus Empress sat down. Softly, she bid for Han Sen to do the same, “Sit down.”

Han Sen approached her and did as she told him.

Lotus Empress looked at Han Sen and said, “To be honest, when I first saw you in the Second God’s Sanctuary, I didn’t think too highly of you. I didn’t think you’d go on to become what you are today. You killed Saint Fan; that is something many spirits have tried to do before, but always failed in their attempts.”

“For my deeds to impress a gorgeous empress such as you, I can only say that it is a most magnificent honor,” Han Sen said.

Lotus Empress said, “You have conquered three emperor shelters. We are on the same level, practically. There is no need for you to be so gracious and polite. Today is a great day, and you should allow for some informality to take precedence. And feel free to simply call me Lotus.”

“You said in your video-thingy that you wanted to make some sort of deal. What kind of deal did you have in mind?” Han Sen asked.

“Wow! You are very forward, and perhaps that is why you have achieved so much in the short time you have occupied the Third God’s Sanctuary, but there is no need to rush, I assure you. That being said, there is much to discuss. So, our talk of it might take a while when the time comes. After the fruit event, maybe?” Lotus Empress suggested, and then went on to ask Han Sen, “Do you know why I hold this event?”

“I’m not entirely sure. If I had this amount of fruit, I’d eat them all myself. And if I couldn’t, I’d make a bed out of them and just sleep on the things. And yes, if you think charity isn’t exactly one of my strong suits... well, you’re right!” Han Sen said, in a half-jest.

Lotus Empress found it funny. She giggled a little and said, “You humans are quite hilarious, I must say. A little weak overall, but you are an exception to that rule.”

“I’ll take that as a compliment; thank you.” Han Sen smiled.

Lotus Empress returned to the conversation and said, “The reason why I hold this event is because I must choose... a helper. Yes, that is how I might best describe it. And this time, you are the one I have had my eye on.”

“This thing you need help with, is it associated with the deal you wish to make?” Han Sen asked.

Lotus nodded and said, “When I first saw you, I knew you could help me. That is why I left a mark on you. I was going to bring you straight to my shelter, but somehow, your mark was erased. I was worried, for a time.”

She then went on to say, “I didn’t expect that you not only survived, but you achieved so much by starting from scratch. With your help, I will definitely succeed in what I am planning to do, I am sure of it!”

“But I haven’t agreed to anything yet,” Han Sen said, with a slight smile.

Lotus said, “You will. And that is because what I am planning to give you cannot be given by anyone else, and it is precisely what you need.”

“Really? What is it?” Han Sen’s curiosity was most certainly piqued.

“You’ll find out soon enough. First, the event. Then, I will tell you. And if you think I am being coy because the task I want your help with is something sordid, allay those fears. It is not all that bad, I can guarantee it.” She sounded confident.

To have such confidence was rare, and she must have earned quite a bit of experience from making similar deals in the past, to be so sure.

Han Sen asked, “What is so special about me, then? What made you take notice of me?”

Lotus said, “You’re special because you aren’t.”

“Is that a compliment?” Han Sen asked with a wry smile, as it was an oxymoron.

Lotus Empress went on to explain. “Yes. As spirits, we are all attuned to a certain element in particular. Your body, however, isn’t. And I need someone as... flexible as you.”

“But all humans are like this,” Han Sen said.

Lotus shook her head and said, “I have examined many humans, since long before you stepped foot in even the First God’s Sanctuary. Humans have no elements to begin with, that is true, but by the time they reach the Second God’s Sanctuary, they start to become associated with one in particular. And when you reach the Third God’s Sanctuary, that association is settled and fixed.”

“You are different in this regard. I initially thought you’d be like every other human, but your body still has no element it focuses on.”

“That’s not right. I have absorbed many spirit genes, and even maxed out my fire gene tally,” Han Sen said.

“That’s different, but your body is still the same.” Lotus stood up, then went on to say, “Enjoy your time here. For as long as you remain on these grounds, no one will dare attempt to bring you harm.”

Han Sen did not understand why his body was special. And he wasn’t sure why he was special for not being special, as she had mentioned. Han Sen looked over to the Luminous Stone, and without earning any inspiration, he decided to return to his quarters where he could rest.

Han Sen summoned Dragon King and said, “Okay, listen up you. I am ready and willing to give you this egg, even if you don’t want to open up about this entire kerfuffle with your general buddies, but you must serve me for one hundred years.”

“Okay.” Dragon King did not hesitate to agree. One hundred years might have been a long time for humans, but it wasn’t for spirits.

Han Sen summoned Thorn Queen to take the egg and give it to Dragon King.

Dragon King was exuberantly happy now. He inspected the egg and immediately wished to drill into it.

“Not yet! If you go in now, heaven knows when you’ll finally come out. Tell me first: what is the point of summoning demi-gods?” Han Sen asked.

Chapter 1295 - Hit the Drum and Get Fruit

Chapter 1295: Hit the Drum and Get Fruit

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Dragon King told Han Sen, “Demi-gods return for genes.”

“Why would demi-gods require genes from the Third God’s Sanctuary?” Han Sen wasn’t sure how or why this would be.

Dragon King admitted, “I’m not sure, either. I have only seen this transpire once, in which a demi-god returned and went on a search for genes. To return, a sacrifice of many super creatures and king spirit stones was necessary.”

“What can demi-gods do?” Han Sen asked.

“The demi-god I saw would fulfill the wishes of the person who aided them in gathering the components of a sacrifice and doing the ritual. Often that service took the form of killing someone. But you must collect a lot for sacrifice, and I can only suggest that you don’t do it,” Dragon King said.

Han Sen said, “The demi-god you saw, was it a spirit summoned by Ancient Devil Emperor?”

“I cannot comment on that,” Dragon King answered.

Han Sen rebutted with a theory, saying, “If these sacrifices are so costly, were you offered up as a component of the ritual? Is that why you rebelled and betrayed Ancient Devil Emperor?”

Dragon King said nothing further, and simply went towards the egg. Han Sen didn’t stop him, though. He believed he was getting closer to the truth, anyway, and he had answered what he had initially wanted to know. Han Sen did not know how long it would take for the egg to hatch, but he gave it back to Thorn Queen and told her to hold on to it.

Han Sen stayed at Evil Lotus Shelter for a few days, and every spirit that arrived had their tenth gene lock open.

Han Sen recognized a few of the emperors from Divinity’s Bout. Four of the figures that were in the top ten of Divinity’s Bout had come, which made Han Sen wonder about those who hadn’t come.

But since the spirits around came from all the different corners of the Third God’s Sanctuary, Han Sen didn’t stick out too much. Many hadn’t a clue who he was or had never so much as heard his name.

When the event started, super creatures and emperors were everywhere.

Han Sen made a rough count of five hundred, but he knew there were countless emperors who hadn’t made the guestlist. It had to be a highly-curated list, that much was certain.

The top three from Divinity’s Bout were not seen there, and Han Sen couldn’t imagine why emperors so strong would not be invited or would choose not to come. And it was quite disappointing for him, too, as he really wanted to catch a glimpse of the notorious No God Emperor.

It was time for Lotus Empress to announce and reveal herself to all those who had come, and when she appeared before them all, everyone went silent. You could have heard a pin drop in the stillness that preceded her speech. When she did finally talk, she issued a

command to her subordinates to begin distributing two fruits to each of the guests that had come.

Han Sen and the silver fox received two each.

While Little Silver gobbled them both up with nary a moment to breathe, Han Sen decided to spend some time inspecting them.

The fruits were creamy and semi-transparent, but they had the faint outlines of delicate patterns etched all across them. They were pretty things, almost like jewels.

And what's more, Han Sen was able to see a hidden energy radiating from within. Then, Han Sen decided to take a bite. It was juicy and incredibly sweet.

After Han Sen ate the first fruit in its entirety, he heard a message play: "Gaining Self Geno Point."

So, he proceeded to eat the other. He heard the same message play again.

"I only need fifteen more to max out. It's a shame one person can only receive two," Han Sen thought.

Han Sen looked around and noticed everyone had finished their fruit-lunch before him.

They all stood where they were, but they were turning left and right as if they were searching for something or someone, but what it was, Han Sen wasn't too sure.

Then he remembered there was supposed to be a fruit that allowed one emperor to become a demi-god. The spirits were all looking around, hoping to find out who was fortunate enough to receive it. Whether they'd congratulate or scorn that fortunate person was another matter entirely.

"I can only suppose this is not your first time here. I have three thousand of these fruits, but I have only distributed one thousand. The other two thousand will have to be earned," Lotus Empress said aloud, when no winner seemed to arise.

“We know the rules; hurry up!” an emperor boldly shouted back.

Lotus Empress smiled, and then a monster bearing a jade drum walked out.

Han Sen was both surprised and amused by the creature’s appearance, as it looked something like a cross between a turtle and a kirin. The jade drum it possessed was actually a part of the creature, too. It was attached, growing out of the creature’s back. Its lifeforce was strong, though, and it was clear that it had opened ten gene locks.

Han Sen had already guessed she possessed creatures with ten gene locks open, but this just confirmed it. His admiration for Lotus Empress was starting to grow.

“If you hit it once, you can earn a fruit. Who would like to give it a try?” Lotus Empress announced.

“Let me try!” An eager emperor jumped before the drum-beast and tried striking the instrument with all his might.

Han Sen was curious, wondering what was going on. This game that they were all playing seemed too simple to be true, and he was curious to learn if there was a catch. He imagined there would have to be, but that was just his suspicious nature.

The emperor was a moody-looking sort, and he wielded the element of fire. He leaped towards the drum, ready to unleash an impressive amount of power on it, with a fire that was even greater than the flames that wreathed Han Sen in his gold raven form.

Han Sen heard the beat of a drum sound, but it had almost completely escaped his hearing. It was very quiet, for some strange reason.

“Is that really a drum?” Han Sen thought it didn’t seem right for so much power to result in such a small amount of noise.

Chapter 1296 - The Real Holy Baby Fruit

Chapter 1296: The Real Holy Baby Fruit

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The emperor frowned. Then he interlocked the fingers of both hands to form some sort of dome around a new flame he was conjuring.

With great fervor, he unleashed another fireborne punch at the drum. The power used was frightening, but the sound emitted by the drum was even quieter than the first time he had hit it.

The emperor hit the drum a third time, then, to the greeting of silence. Failing to sound the drum at all, the spirit looked embarrassed and tried to avoid eye-contact with the feverish crowd that had gathered to watch the proceedings.

Han Sen was surprised. The emperor had ten open gene locks, and he had thrown a punch carried by terrible fire; why could he not sound the drum?

After this emperor, a few other emperors decided to give the drum a few shots of their own. They all failed to make any sound worth noting. Even a few super creatures were giving it a go, but most of them lacked the ability to play the drum, same as the rest.

But then came one super creature that managed to hit the drum seven times, and produced seven firm acoustical sounds. This earned the creature seven baby fruits.

The super creature gobbled them all up at once, but it wasn't lucky enough to earn the real holy baby fruit. That was something that came as a relief to those who had yet to try their hand.

Many emperors and super creatures followed, and it was startling to see that only a few were able to play the drum properly and earn themselves a reward. But Han Sen noticed the ones that could produce sound with the drum were the ones that were lacking in strength compared to the others. Whether that was by design or not, he could not tell.

With Han Sen's Dongxuan Aura, he could read their individual strength. And it told him that the emperors with the most strength were the ones that could barely register a sound when hitting the drum.

Han Sen observed the event, but he could not establish any logical reason as to why this was.

"So, what do you think? Would you like to give it a try?" Empty Witch asked Han Sen.

Han Sen shook his head and responded, "Not many people can knock it and create a sound, but I'll give it a go sometime later I suppose."

Han Sen wanted to watch for a little longer. Once he figured out the trick, he believed, he'd have a greater chance of success.

"There is no skill involved. It's all luck," Empty Witch said, suspecting his goal. But then she went on to say, "I know you'll succeed, though."

"Why?" Han Sen asked.

"Lotus Empress was sure," Empty Witch said.

Han Sen looked over at Lotus Empress, watching members of the audience step forward to try to beat the drum. By now, only ten of them had managed to successfully sound the drum seven times.

Seeing no one else eager to try, Han Sen thought now was as good a time as any to test his luck.

Han Sen was the only human attending the event.

A lot of people looked upon him with disdain, particularly so when they realized he only had nine gene locks open. Han Sen walked in front of the drum and used Jadeskin, which made his fist look like jade.

Jadeskin was much stronger than the Blood-Pulse Sutra, and he had started using it more often now.

Pang!

An explosive drumbeat reverberated across the entire plaza.

It was ear-poundingly loud, and nobody else had come remotely close to producing a sound as shocking as that.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Han Sen kept on hitting the drum, and he hit it seven times in no time at all. If he was able to go any further, he believed he'd be kicking up one heck of a drum solo.

"Weird. I didn't apply any special techniques, so why did everyone else seem to struggle?" Han Sen pondered the strange turn of events.

Everyone looked on Han Sen with disbelief, none too sure of what they should be thinking about the boy. He was the first being that had ever managed to hit it so loudly.

"You can now accept the fruit you earned," Lotus Empress said.

Han Sen walked over to the pile of fruit and examined the trove, wondering which he should take. All the fruit was here, and he could select it himself and try his luck.

Han Sen wanted to find the real fruit, so he used his Dongxuan Aura to see if he could spot something the others couldn't. His Dongxuan Sutra had nine gene locks open, so he was able to sense and observe a lot more with the aura.

When it came to detecting, analyzing, and understanding lifeforces, the Dongxuan Sutra had proved exceptional since opening nine gene locks. With the Dongxuan Aura, nothing was a hazy blur of lights anymore. Everything was like a 3D image or model for him to examine with stunning clarity in his mind.

This also included the energy flow, which he could examine with far greater depth.

Han Sen compared it to having x-ray vision goggles designed for looking at women. Others saw them dressed up all fancy, but he could see exactly what their naked bodies were like. But truthfully, it went even further than that, and Han Sen had the proficiency to examine their internal organs, even.

In the past, Han Sen wouldn't have been able to tell the difference between the fruit, and their lifeforces would practically have been indistinguishable from each other. But now, Han Sen could detect the one that looked different from the rest.

The fruit that snagged his attention possessed a lifeforce that was weaker than the rest, and what's more, it felt human.

It wasn't just a mere fruit. It had life inside it.

"This must be it," Han Sen assumed.

Han Sen went forward and grabbed the fruit he determined to be the special one. After taking hold of it, though, he was suddenly overwhelmed with a most frightening feeling.

This horrible aura began to suffocate the entire shelter.

A person was descending onto the plaza, and seeing him, everyone was shocked. Even Lotus Empress was.

“This person must be quite special, for his presence to influence the dull expression on her face,” Han Sen thought to himself, as he turned to look at the scene.

Han Sen knew about this shadow, though. He was No God Emperor, the spirit who had ranked first place in Divinity’s Bout.

Chapter 1297 - No God Emperor

Chapter 1297: No God Emperor

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

No God Emperor was robed in black, and his hair was tied up. His figure was intimidatingly tall and wide.

“It is a great honor for me to know I am now hosting the almighty No God Emperor. I implore you to take a seat, and I hope you find the hospitality to your liking,” Lotus Empress stated.

No God Emperor was not there to participate like the rest, however. He responded by saying, “I am here for the fruit; each and every one.”

The guests and hosts alike were shocked at hearing the demand.

Lotus Empress was not too surprised, and she never expected him to be the sort who would join in the merriment of the event. Seemingly prepared for this, and having no fear, she said, “In this place, there are rules. If you have come all this way, you must abide them. I will grant you two. If you want any more, you will beat the drum.”

“Rules were meant to be broken,” was No God Emperor’s callous reply.

Lotus Empress’s face turned to fright, not expecting him to shoot her down like that, twice. She cast a wall of lotus flowers around the fruit to prevent No God Emperor from reaching them.

“If Night Empress was still here, I might not be so brash.” No God Emperor was now walking, speaking as he went.

No God Emperor stepped before the fruit.

Han Sen had only just picked up one when No God Emperor arrived before him and said, “Put it back.”

Han Sen ignored him, then took the six others he had won via the drumming.

Everyone was in shock as they witnessed someone disregard what No God Emperor had told them. There was no competition, and no one there could stand up to that bully. Han Sen had to be insane.

Many emperors had been killed by No God Emperor, some for merely sneezing in his presence. Han Sen was only just a human, too. Such behavior was suicidal.

Moving Star Emperor was amongst the gasping audience, but he thought to himself, “Nice! He’s going to get rid of that annoying human once and for all!”

No God Emperor did not say a word. He teleported directly in front of Han Sen and broadened his stance.

Pang!

A lotus appeared in front of Han Sen, but it was quickly shattered.

Lotus Empress looked at No God Emperor and said, “This is not your shelter.”

No God looked at Lotus Empress, and then she summoned a host of additional lotuses. No God did not even move. It seemed his eyes were enough to kill a foe, as the protective flowers were cut down wherever his eyes trailed.

Han Sen was surprised. If he had to make battle with No God Emperor, he’d have no choice but to open his tenth gene lock.

The drum beast waddled over towards Lotus Empress and spawned a dome of green vines to shield her from what might occur next.

“Do you really want to make yourself an enemy of mine?” No God Emperor coldly half-asked.

“You started this,” Lotus Empress responded.

No God Emperor’s hands turned upwards to reveal a black hole on each palm. He looked ready to suck in everything in the vicinity. The drum beast did its best to stand strong and not fall prey to the creepy, cosmic wind that sought to pull it away, but its grip was failing. And as it was, the drum upon its back was pounding with a noise.

It was so loud and continuous, it was giving the collected audience a headache.

The vines were slipping away, releasing the protective shield it had tried to use to encapsulate Lotus Empress. Realizing this, Lotus Empress knew she had to move away, and to do this, she stepped on a raised lotus flower like a platform.

Everyone in the audience was falling back, not wanting to get themselves involved and potentially invoke the ire of No God Emperor upon themselves.

“This No God is an arrogant chump.” Han Sen held the fruit and took a few steps back himself, eager to watch what might soon occur.

“Of course he is. He became the top Son of God by ranking first in Divinity’s Bout; that’s a feat that would inflate anyone’s ego. And you know how spirits can be.” Empty Witch paused for a brief moment, before going on to say, “Even I don’t know if Lotus Empress can repel him.”

The dimensions of the plaza, and the plane of reality it stood in, was beginning to distort and twist. Without his Dongxuan Aura, Han Sen wouldn’t have been able to see a single thing with even a remote modicum of clarity.

Suddenly, Han Sen found himself without words. He wasn't sure what he could say.

It was two versus one already, and it would be a horrible, awry thing if she were to still lose.

Empty Witch knew things were going bad, and so she shouted at everyone there, requesting their aid. "You have all come here as guests! You have received the fruits; should you not help your hostess who has been so charitable to you all?"

But the spirits there acted as if they had not heard her plea, and one by one, they began to slip away and leave the shelter.

No one was willing to defy No God Emperor and make him their enemy, all for the reward of only a few fruit.

"I need to help her, then," Han Sen thought to himself.

He was still suspicious of whatever Lotus Empress wanted with him, and he knew he shouldn't be trusting her fully, but No God Emperor was a figure who he hated. He knew if one of them had to die that night, it should be him.

And besides, if Lotus Empress did die, Han Sen might not learn the reason for his inability to open his tenth gene locks. And what's more, this fight had all started because Han Sen had defied No God Emperor's command to drop the fruit he had picked up.

Han Sen decided to join in.

"Pah! Fool," Moving Star Emperor said aloud. He had remained there, keen to see what his most despised human might do.

Chapter 1298 - Fighting No God

Chapter 1298: Fighting No God

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen ran towards the battleground, but he felt something was amiss.

The plaza looked bigger than it had earlier, and the illusion of a greater size seemed to expand until the cobbled ground stretched on for a distance that could only be assumed to be infinite.

“Has the battle twisted the dimension this much? It is no wonder I couldn’t feel the shockwaves earlier.” Han Sen saw No God approaching Lotus Empress, each step a cruel and merciless stride.

Han Sen hadn’t opened his tenth gene lock, so unless he used super king spirit mode and combined with Little Angel, he didn’t think he stood much of a chance.

Han Sen didn’t go right up to No God Emperor yet, though. First, he approached the wounded beast with a stealthy run. When he neared it, he whispered, “I’m here to help.”

Lotus Empress thought Han Sen was using the creature for cover and merely hiding. She thought that was a futile and silly endeavor.

Han Sen summoned Disloyal Knight next. The halo appeared, imbuing its boons upon Lotus Empress, the drum beast, and the green vines. Lotus Empress was delighted to see him chip-in.

Han Sen allowed Disloyal Knight to remain behind the creature, but he was surprised he had not weakened No God Emperor.

“It looks like he’s immune to the halo,” Han Sen realized. “Great...”

Still, it was better to have the halo active than not. Disloyal Knight would still be supporting Han Sen and his allies, and that was better than not having him out.

Han Sen, however, knew this fight was truly being waged between No God and Lotus Empress. Without Lotus Empress there, the drum beast and its vines would have been killed in no time.

Han Sen felt that, even if he did have ten gene locks active, he wouldn’t be able to defeat No God Emperor. There was a frightening aura of menace around that spirit.

No God was almost indestructible, and every move it made was lethal.

He thought it’d only take a disapproving look from No God Emperor to take down even the mightiest of super creatures.

Where such power came from intrigued Han Sen. And further, he wondered what element No God Emperor was attuned to; which element fueled such gross amounts of strength?

But amidst all this, Han Sen could tell Lotus Empress was not an unworthy opponent. Her delicate grace belied the truth of her power, and she was special in more ways than one. No matter how much power No God Emperor applied to his strikes, he could not damage Lotus Empress in the least.

While the lotuses she created for protection were destroyed, replacements were created with just as much ease. The drum beast and green vines were hiding behind the lotus shields, however, hardly even attempting to attack their foe.

The lotus flowers also seemed to be applying strain to the dimension they inhabited, as well, and the twisting dimension wasn't entirely the work of No God Emperor. It made Han Sen think to himself, "If I open ten gene locks, will I be as powerful as them?"

As Han Sen imagined himself carrying such power, he saw No God Emperor reach a hand up to his head.

"Strange. What in the sanctuaries is he doing? It'd be nice if he wanted to kill himself." Han Sen watched him in curious confusion.

Lotus Empress seemed to understand what he sought to do, though. And when she saw him lift his hand up, her face turned grim as she and her subordinates took a step back.

No God Emperor unsheathed a sword. Out of his head.

The sword was dull, sullen, and almost unremarkable to look at it with its lack of sheen and reflection. It was as if it chewed up all the light that sought to rest on it. When the sword was fully drawn, a new power seemed to manifest inside No God Emperor. It made Han Sen feel queasy when he tried to comprehend it.

If what had just transpired was the image of a calm sea, now it was one in a typhoon of epic proportions.

Han Sen now knew he had made a mistake by trying to join in. Looking back, he thought it'd be obvious that No God wouldn't show all his cards and reveal the true extent of his power at the beginning. But now he was, and Han Sen knew they were all in peril.

No God Emperor swung his sword towards the drum beast.

More accurately, it was aimed at Han Sen who was still crouched behind it.

Han Sen saw this attack, but he could not sense any power in its weight. If anything, that just added to his concern.

Suddenly, the creeping of pain began to overwhelm his shoulder from behind. The pauldron of his armor was cut-off. Han Sen then saw what had happened to the drum beast: it had been cut in two. It died.

But strangely, even after understanding the extent of such power that had been unleashed from that one strike, Han Sen could not feel it.

“I can’t believe he killed a ten gene lock super creature with one strike.” Han Sen was in utter disbelief.

“Go!” Lotus Empress grabbed Han Sen and placed him on her lotus platform and then took off in flight, abandoning Evil Lotus Shelter.

Before Han Sen could understand what had happened, he woke up as if he had been restored to consciousness. He was in the mountains someplace.

Han Sen saw Lotus Empress and asked, “Was it okay to just leave like that? Can’t he take your spirit stone?”

Lotus Empress responded by saying, “It’s not my shelter. It is a copy of my mother’s shelter that I occupy for show.”

Han Sen felt relief, knowing they had gotten away. He didn’t want Lotus Empress to get killed on his behalf.

“I wanted to help you, but I just made it worse,” Han Sen told her.

Lotus Empress comforted him and brought ease to these thoughts, saying, “It wasn’t your fault he wanted all the fruit for himself. I wouldn’t have allowed him to take it, anyway, and a battle such as that was bound to take place, no matter what.”

“All that poor fruit,” Han Sen said.

“That’s fine. No one can eat more than nine, anyway. After that, your body doesn’t receive any benefits,” Lotus Empress explained.

Han Sen patted the silver fox, telling him, “I might not have been able to eat them, but this guy could.”

As they spoke, the space before them cracked. Like a vortex that had just opened in the fabric of the dimension, No God Emperor came stomping out.

Chapter 1299 - Desperate Wine

Chapter 1299: Desperate Wine

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“No God Emperor!” Empty Witch exclaimed.

Han Sen and Lotus Empress’s faces changed, both equally surprised to see he had been hunting them.

“You’re really this persistent?” Lotus Empress said.

“Leave me the fruit you took and go.” No God Emperor was referring to Han Sen.

“I ain’t leaving sh*t.” Han Sen pulled out Taia, and with a burst of courage, he leaped towards No God Emperor.

No God Emperor spun No God Sword and went forward to meet him.

Argh!

Han Sen’s shoulder was cut, and if he had evaded him a split-second later, his arm would have been hewn completely off.

Han Sen’s Taia managed to find its target: No God Emperor’s chest. But it seemed to have been imbued with some sort of power that repelled direct attacks. Han Sen’s sword pinged off like rubber after coming into contact.

Han Sen's shoulder was starting to heal already, though, so there was no need for a period of rest. Han Sen's Jadeskin had opened nine gene locks, so his passive recovery was better than ever.

But now, Han Sen well and truly knew he could not defeat No God Emperor even if he made use of super king spirit. And with his transformation time still being limited, he couldn't use it indefinitely. He'd eventually run out, and it was at that point Han Sen would meet certain death.

That being said, No God Emperor did not expect to get hit. And he was surprised he hadn't been able to break Taia's blade.

A second later, though, No God Emperor was back to attacking. He swung his sword without delay, employing its magic of being nigh untraceable. Even with his eighth sense, Han Sen could not feel that blade coming.

"Go!" Lotus Empress pulled Han Sen back and escaped with him just as they had earlier.

But this time, after the smallest of a break, No God Emperor found them and was on them. Wherever they went, he followed.

Han Sen still knew he'd have to open his tenth gene lock if he wished to have a chance in fighting their pursuant, but that didn't seem likely to happen anytime soon.

Han Sen was still able to use the Dongxuan Sutra to keep an eye on where No God Emperor would next appear, so that was sufficient to keep them on the lam for a while, despite knowing it would not last forever.

But not even the Dongxuan Sutra could guarantee his survival in face-to-face combat. Even with its usage, every evasion or dodge took extreme effort.

And if all he could do against No God was dodge, then there'd be no point standing up to him. So they had to keep moving, with Lotus Empress teleporting them shortly after No God Emperor appeared. And it never took him long to show up.

“Let’s go back to Evil Lotus Shelter,” Han Sen suddenly said.

Lotus replied, saying, “Why go there? There are emperors and super creatures there, but they don’t want to help us.”

“We don’t need their help, but perhaps there is a way I can stop his rampage,” Han Sen said.

“And what would that be?” Lotus Empress asked with curiosity.

“It’s hard for me to explain, so take us back and I’ll show you.” Han Sen was planning to use the jue and summon the altar, using the emperors and super creatures there as a sacrifice.

Lotus Empress nodded, and then they teleported back to the plaza.

Han Sen saw that a lot of the emperors and super creatures had yet to leave, and the fruit was still there untouched. Han Sen started sucking them into the Cruel Bottle, in the event that he needed those as an extra sacrifice.

“Put them back!” Moving Star Emperor bellowed, as he fired a number of star-like orbs at Han Sen. Han Sen was shocked at his sudden inability to break the stars that sought to slice him up.

So Han Sen dodged them instead. And then, he said, “This is none of your business!”

Moving Star Emperor did not say anything, and there was no guarantee he was even listening. He just smiled queerly. Han Sen was surprised to see every spirit and creature close in on them, then.

“We were tasked to guard these fruits. If even one is missing, No God Emperor vowed to kill us all. Leave the fruit and run!” an emperor explained.

“You’re a bunch of pussies! You call yourselves emperors? Have some backbone and stand up for yourselves,” Han Sen lectured them, while collecting every fruit there.

“This entire thing is the fault of this cheap human. We should just kill him and be done with it,” Moving Star Emperor proclaimed.

Many of the emperors there were in agreement, and they walked towards him.

Lotus Empress wished to say something, but she saw a vortex appear in the sky again. Just like before, No God Emperor came out, breathing a nasty fire.

“Now, to the Luminous Stone at once!” Han Sen commanded.

She didn’t know what Han Sen was thinking or what he was planning, but any plan was better than no plan. And with the confidence in his voice, she trusted him. Without hesitation, she took him to where he needed to go.

“What are you planning to do?” Lotus Empress inquired.

“Have a drink of wine,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen brought out his jue and poured some wine into it.

“Is now the best time for you and I to share a drink?” Lotus Empress wasn’t sure if this was a jest or not. Their enemies were coming closer, yet it was rather perplexing to see Han Sen so calm when doing this.

“Enjoy the swallow, because that’ll be your last,” Moving Star Emperor said.

Han Sen looked at the crowd that had gathered, and raising a glass, he proclaimed, “Anytime’s the only time, baby. And to all of you, leave now and you’ll live. If you remain, you’ll suffer the consequences.”

After that, Han Sen necked the wine.

“This guy is so full of crap...” Moving Star Emperor started to mock him again, but something took him by surprise.

The entire shelter was suddenly trapped in a darkness that not even an emperor could see through.

Chapter 1300 - Demi-God Arrives

Chapter 1300: Demi-God Arrives

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The entire place had turned black, like an infinite, suffocating abyss. The only point of light was that of the jue, a sole beacon in a sea of darkness. It guided Han Sen. And in turn, Han Sen guided Lotus Empress. He led her through the realm of black until he reached another point of light.

They approached it, and there their eyes focused on a glowing goddess statue.

“It looks like Mother.” Lotus Empress spoke as if her mind was vacant, drifting in a far-off reverie. She couldn’t take her eyes off it.

Without the jue, the other emperors and super creatures were frightened. They had unwittingly found themselves trapped in a dark place no eyes could pierce. No God Emperor frowned and swung his No God Sword in an attempt to form of a vortex and exit the black prison he had been led to.

Upon the altar, the jue flew above the statue depicting a goddess and set the stone ablaze with a mesmerizing fire.

The statue started to slowly come alive, with a single hand raised. A lifeforce began to sputter through the dark, drifting into the palm of the hand as if it were accepting a blessing.

The last time Han Sen triggered the altar, there was no sacrifice on offer. In retrospect, that may have been why the statues were displeased and wished to kill him.

This time, things were different. There were countless emperors and super creatures in the area, and there were none of them that Han Sen and Lotus Empress were particularly fond of and wanted to keep around.

From out of the dark behind them, screams now began to erupt. There were cries of fright and bellows of agony, as the collective felt their lifeforces being stolen. It wasn't happening too fast to stop, but it was going at a speed that would soon see it over if nothing drastic was done.

“What’s going on?”

“What have you done?”

“We can talk about this! We can talk things through.”

“Why are you doing this to me? What did I ever do to offend you?!”

...

No one could escape the darkness and the draining of their life, and all they could do now was fall to their knees, begging and pleading for a mercy they weren't going to receive.

No God Emperor wasn't like them, though. He scanned what little of the darkness he could in an attempt to locate Han Sen and Lotus Empress.

While his vision had been hampered by the darkness, his lifeforce was the only one that wasn't draining. He could grip and hold it tight, not allowing the smallest modicum to seep out.

“Let me see what you're both up to, eh?” No God Emperor was fearless.

He hadn't seen what it was like for a demi-god to arrive in the Third God's Sanctuary, though. He had no clue what was actually transpiring, and thus, that bravery could do him a disservice.

Not many people had seen a demi-god return to the Third God's Sanctuary. Even Moment Queen hadn't heard of such a ritual.

Lotus Empress, in the midst of all that was going on, appeared to be just as clueless. She asked Han Sen, "What is going on?"

Han Sen was fairly aware of what was happening, despite his surprise and awe at it all. The Blood-River King he had unknowingly tried to summon before was so weak, he now assumed, because its sacrifice hadn't been strong enough.

Now, things were very different. An incredible source of power was being drawn to the statue as if it were a conduit.

"This is an altar to summon a demi-god. The person I am hoping to summon is the prior owner of the Luminous Stone. She herself: Night Empress," Han Sen explained.

Lotus was extremely surprised to hear this, and almost found it difficult to believe. She asked him, "Can you really summon Mother?"

"I hope so, and from what best I can tell... it seems to be working," Han Sen said.

"This is great!" Lotus Empress stared at the statue with utter glee, like a wide-eyed child on the precipice of seeing something awesome unfold.

After absorbing the exorbitant amount of lifeforces, the statue was beginning to resemble an actual person. It seemed to be taking on the shape of Night Empress, alive and in the flesh.

Suddenly, the statue's forehead began to glow and illuminate the entire area.

Everyone could now see the altar Han Sen and Lotus Empress were situated near.

Most of the creatures and spirits had suffered a loss of half their lifeforce.

Unfortunately for the two near the altar, No God Emperor was as powerful as ever. He came striding towards Han Sen now, swinging his sword with the immediate desire to cut him down.

As this happened, a strong force landed on Han Sen just as it came.

The power of No God Emperor finally started to get sapped, and the force and power the spirit had unleashed were absorbed by the statue that had previously brought the land pure darkness.

No God Emperor could not believe his power had been robbed, just as he was about to kill the pestering human once and for all.

The statue then opened its eyes to look upon the crowd that had gathered.

Lotus Empress noticed the eyes were eyes that belonged to her mother, and without hesitation, she found herself running to the statue, calling, "Mother, I missed you so much!"

Night Empress held her hair as this occurred, and said, "I did not expect you'd be able to summon me here to the Third God's Sanctuary."

"Oh, Mother! That wasn't me. That was Han Sen." Lotus Empress then went on to explain everything that had transpired that day.

"How dare you disrespect my daughter and all she has built for herself!" Night Empress looked upon all the creatures and spirits in the vicinity with unparalleled anger.

And in return, every other being felt incredibly frightened.

Before Night Empress became a demi-god, she was the strongest in the Third God's Sanctuary, without equal. If they had known Lotus Empress was her descendant, they wouldn't have dared to treat her as they had.